This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

CALCULUS OF OPERATIONS.

CARMICHAEL.

CALCULUS OF OPERATIONS.

A TREATISE

ON

THE CALCULUS OF OPERATIONS:

DESIGNED TO FACILITATE THE PROCESSES

OF THE

DIFFERENTIAL AND INTEGRAL CALCULUS

AND THE

CALCULUS OF FINITE DIFFERENCES.

BY THE

REV. ROBERT CARMICHAEL, A. M.,

FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN; MEMBER OF THE ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY; AND SOMETIME
EXAMINER IN MATHEMATICS IN THE QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY IN IRELAND.

LONDON:
LONGMAN, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS.
1855.

182. a. 5.

DUBLIN:
Printed at the University Press,
BY M. H. GILL.

TO

THE BOARD OF TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN,

BY WHOSE KIND LIBERALITY

THE EXPENSES OF PUBLICATION HAVE BEEN MAINLY DEFRAYED,

This Work

IS GRATEFULLY DEDICATED BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

THE want of a text-book on the Calculus of Operations has long been felt by mathematicians. The extensive practical bearings of the Differential and Integral Calculus, and the theoretic interest which is associated with the Calculus of Finite Differences, render it desirable that the processes required in these branches of analysis should be reduced and simplified as far as possible. To the student, the Calculus of Operations proposes to facilitate and abbreviate his labours, while, to the advanced mathematician, it offers a method which will enable him not only to arrive at known results with ease, and express them with elegance, but also to extend his investigations with certainty and rapidity.

To illustrate, however inadequately, the power of this Calculus, is the object of the following Treatise. In its preparation all prolixity of detail has been studiously avoided, as alike unnecessary and wearisome. It has been sought also to exclude, as far as possible, metaphysical subtleties, which might perhaps lend an air of learned mystery, but which serve only to embarrass the reader and weaken his confidence in the results at which he may have arrived.

With a view to the partial indication of the nature of the subjects discussed in the Fellowship Lectures of this University, and more particularly in so far as the development of this branch of analysis is concerned, I have been requested to append notes to the various articles derived from this source. For greater facility of reference, and as a contribution towards the history of this department of science, I have been induced to adopt the same course with regard to assistance derived from other sources. Wherever the subject of any article has been originated by another, and the investigation or method of treatment is, so far as I am at present aware, my own, the reference is appended immediately after the statement of the subject of the article. Wherever the subject and method of treatment are both due to another, the reference is given at the end of the article. It is not, of course, necessary, nor would it, indeed, be possible, to extend this system of reference to the case of those articles which will be at once recognised as common property.

Where any of the results contained in the following pages have been already published by myself, either in the "Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal," or in the "Philosophical Magazine," I have in such cases simply stated the name of the periodical in which such results may have appeared. With the exceptions stated, the remainder of the book is, I believe, new.

My first and largest acknowledgments are due to the Rev. John Hewitt Jellett, Professor of Natural Philosophy in this University, whose Treatise on the "Calculus of Variations" first led me to independent and original investigation. My next acknowledgments are due to the Rev. Charles Graves, Professor of Mathematics in this University, whose investigations in this branch of analysis have largely contributed to illustrate its elegance and power, as the following pages will abundantly testify, and to whom I am indebted for acquaintance with many valuable sources of information. The amount of assistance which I have derived from the valuable collection of Examples illustrative of the processes of the Differential and Integral Calculus by the late Mr. Gregory, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, is very considerable, and much of the importance now attributed to the Calculus of Operations is due to the vindication and illustration of its claims by that distinguished mathematician. My acknowledgments are also due to Sir John Herschel, whose Supplement to the translation of "Lacroix's Differential and Integral Calculus," so remarkable for the subtlety of its reasonings and the breadth of its conceptions, I have studied with much advantage.

I would offer my best thanks to Mr. Arthur Curtis, to whom I am indebted for many valuable suggestions and much kind assistance in the revision of the sheets of this work during its progress through the press.

In dedicating my book to the Board of Trinity College, I have endeavoured to show my appreciation and respect for the enlightened liberality with which they invariably support every genuine effort for the advancement of learning.

Trinity College, Dublin,
March, 1855.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE.
INTRODUCTION, ... 1

CHAPTER II.

ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES, ... 8

CHAPTER III.

APPLICATION TO THE INTEGRATION OF LINEAR TOTAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS—
SECTION I.—PRELIMINARY THEOREMS,. 14
SECTION II.—APPLICATION OF PRECEDING THEOREMS, ... 21

CHAPTER IV.

APPLICATION TO THE INTEGRATION OF LINEAR PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS—
SECTION I.—PRELIMINARY THEOREMS, ... 29
SECTION II.—APPLICATION OF PRECEDING THEOREMS, ... 34

CHAPTER V.

INTEGRATION OF VARIOUS ADDITIONAL CLASSES OF DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS, TOTAL AND PARTIAL, ... 49

CHAPTER VI.

SECTION I.—INTEGRATION OF SYSTEMS OF SIMULTANEOUS DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS, ... 67
SECTION II.—EVALUATION AND EXTENSION OF DEFINITE INTEGRALS, . . 88

CHAPTER VII.

PAGE.
Interpretation of Symbols of Operation, ... 92

CHAPTER VIII.

Application to Analytic Geometry, ... 103

CHAPTER IX.

Miscellaneous Applications in the Differential and Integral Calculus, ... 125

CHAPTER X.

Application to the Calculus of Finite Differences, ... 137

APPENDIX A.

On the Calculus of Variations, ... 153

APPENDIX B.

On the Quadrature of Surfaces, and the Rectification of Curves, 161

APPENDIX C.

Additional Applications to Integration, ... 168

CALCULUS OF OPERATIONS.

ERRATA.

Page 3, line 24, *for* forms *read* form.

„ 9, „ 11, *for* if u be a function *read* if u and v be functions.

„ 13, „ 8, *for* $\{1 + \left(\frac{\Phi + \Psi}{1}\right) + \left(\frac{\Phi + \Psi}{1.2}\right)^2 + \&c.\} . u$

read $\{1 + \frac{(\Phi + \Psi)}{1} + \frac{(\Phi + \Psi)^2}{1.2} + \&c.\} . u.$

„ 39, „ 2 from bottom, *for* the Third *read* this Fourth.

„ 76, „ 6, *for* $\frac{F_1'(z)}{F_2'(z)}$ *read* $\frac{F_1(z)}{F_2(z)}$.

„ 147, „ 7, *for* 1 *read* u_x.

bearing upon the Differential and Integral Calculus, and the Calculus of Finite Differences, the symbols of operation employed in illustration, and the laws by which they are governed, are those belonging to the branches of analysis named, and are consequently familiar to the reader.

The differential equations proposed as examples are classified according to the methods by which it appears that their solutions are most easily derived. After each class of ordinary differential equations, where there is but a single independent variable x, will be found, either in the same Chapter or that immediately consecutive, the class of corresponding tial differential equations in two independent variables

CHAPTER VII.

PAGE.
INTERPRETATION OF SYMBOLS OF OPERATION, ... 92

CHAPTER VIII.

APPLICATION TO ANALYTIC GEOMETRY, ... 103

CHAPTER IX.

[illegible]

ADDITIONAL APPLICATIONS TO INTEGRATION, ... 168

CALCULUS OF OPERATIONS.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The Calculus of Operations, in the greatest extension of the phrase, may be regarded as that science which treats of the combinations of symbols of operation, conformably to certain given laws, and of the relations by which these symbols are connected with the subjects on which they operate.

As the principal object of the present work is to reduce and simplify the labours of the student, and as the great practical utility of the Calculus of Operations, at present, arises from its bearing upon the Differential and Integral Calculus, and the Calculus of Finite Differences, the symbols of operation employed in illustration, and the laws by which they are governed, are those belonging to the branches of analysis named, and are consequently familiar to the reader.

The differential equations proposed as examples are classified according to the methods by which it appears that their solutions are most easily derived. After each class of ordinary differential equations, where there is but a single independent variable x, will be found, either in the same Chapter or in that immediately consecutive, the class of corresponding partial differential equations in two independent variables x and

y; and it will be evident that the method employed is wholly irrespective of the number of such independent variables. It seems probable that, by this arrangement, the generality and symmetry of the Calculus of Operations will be best exhibited, and the facility with which it can be employed most completely illustrated.

2. Two circumstances appear to have contributed to the retardation of the progress of the Calculus of Operations, as well in its theory as in its practical application. The first circumstance is, that it has been generally held by mathematicians, whether directly or by implication, that inverse symbols of operation (whether distributive or not), and consequently all inverse functions of such symbols, are in their nature indeterminate. I believe this to be a fundamental misconception, and that any indetermination which may exist is due to a different source, namely, the indetermination of the subject of the direct operation, or, in practice, the dependent variable.

Thus, Φ being any distributive symbol of operation, if we have a linear equation with constant coefficients,

$$A\Phi^{\alpha}.u + B\Phi^{\beta}.u + \ldots + T.u = \Omega,$$

or,

$$F(\Phi).u = \Omega,$$

we know that, in general, u *is* indeterminate.

Moreover, in general, the solution of this equation is given by the evaluation of the symbolic form,

$$u = \frac{1}{F(\Phi)}.\Omega + \frac{1}{F(\Phi)}.0,$$

and it will be seen that the value of the first term in this solution is, in all cases, strictly determinate. The indeterminate or arbitrary portion of the solution is given by the second term, and it will be seen that *here* the indetermination is due to a source quite independent of the character of the functional operator.

For confirmation of this view the reader is referred to the Chapter of this work upon the application of the Calculus of Operations to the integration of Differential Equations, Total and Partial, and to the Chapter upon the application of the same Calculus to the subject of Finite Differences.

The second circumstance which seems to have limited the practical employment of the Calculus of Operations is that, although mathematicians were familiar with the distributive character of certain symbols of operation in constant occurrence, as well as with the distributive character of any direct function of those symbols, they do not appear to have been aware that not only are the corresponding *inverse* symbols distributive, but that any *inverse function* of those symbols is equally distributive.

The former of these two points, namely, that if any symbol be distributive, its inverse is also distributive, is due to Mr. Murphy.* The second point, namely, that not only the simple inverse symbol is distributive, but that also any inverse function of the symbol is distributive, is intimately connected with the cause of the retardation of the Calculus of Operations first specified, and its establishment and practical application forms a distinctive feature of the present treatise.

3. With regard to the subject of integration, many of the methods in ordinary use appear to labour under three capital defects. The first defect in the methods, to which allusion is made, is their extremely artificial character, which occasions much embarrassment to the student at first, and considerable difficulty in his effort to retain them. The second great defect in these methods is, that they seem wholly unsusceptible of useful generalization. The third defect is less common, and

---

* "Philosophical Transactions," 1837.

consists in this, that some of the processes employed are circuitous, terms being introduced which subsequent operations cause to disappear. The methods here put forward appear to be free from these defects, and, in so far as they are calculated to reduce and simplify the labours of the student, may prove, it is hoped, a practical good.

4. In the Chapter on the application of the Calculus of Operations to the solution of Partial Differential Equations, most of the illustrations are borrowed from "Gregory's Examples of the Processes of the Differential and Integral Calculus," Walton's edition, 1846. The general merits of this manual are very considerable, and I am myself largely indebted to it. There are, however, some deficiencies in it, which I have endeavoured to supply.

By a comparison of certain solutions as given there, in the Chapter on the integration of Partial Differential Equations, with the solutions of the same equations as exhibited in the following pages, it will be seen that many of the former are, in point of symmetry, incomplete. During the last few years our conceptions of the Calculus of Operations and its uses have been corrected, widened, and deepened. The errors particularized appear to have been the necessary result of the methods employed, and the methods employed to have been the only ones recognised in the then existing condition of this branch of analysis. It is *à priori* evident that when the equations to be integrated have a symmetrical character, not only should the solutions be symmetrical, but symmetrical methods should be employed for their deduction. Now in the cases to which reference is made, the methods employed are unsymmetrical, and we might consequently have anticipated that the results would be, as they are, incomplete.

A remark to the same effect as that just made, although in connexion with a different subject, is the following:—

"In algebraical analysis it is frequently useful to observe whether the algebraical expressions under consideration are homogeneous or not; that is, whether the dimensions of every term be the same or not; for, if this homogeneity be found at first, no legitimate operation can destroy it; or, if it be not found at first, it cannot be introduced; and thus an easy test is afforded, to a certain extent, of the accuracy of each succeeding step in the analysis.

"For example, if the equation

$$ax^2 + b^2x + c^3 = 0$$

be proposed for solution, in which every term is of three dimensions, that is, which is homogeneous, every step of the solution will present an homogeneous equation, if it be correct.

"As a simple case, it may be well to observe that, if the proposed equation be homogeneous, the final result must be so. A proper attention to this observation will frequently detect an error in the process of solution."*

5. It has been remarked to me by Professor Boole, that the great difficulty in the study of the Calculus of Operations, as connected with the Integral Calculus, consists in the interpretation of the symbolic results at which we may have arrived. The farther the relation between these two subjects is prosecuted, whether in the solution of Differential Equations, the extension of Definite Integrals, or the reduction of equations in Finite Differences, the more imperative becomes the demand for such interpretation. In all these cases, so long as the solutions are symbolic and not completely evaluated, they are unsatisfactory to the advanced mathematician, and perhaps calculated to lead the younger student to undervalue the utility of prosecuting these branches of analysis in conjunction. A large portion of the present work is dedicated to this sub-

---

* "Wood's Algebra," Eleventh Edition, by Lund; Appendix II., p. xlix.

ject, and a special Chapter is devoted to the interpretation of certain symbols of operation, which appear to possess peculiar significance. In the Chapter upon the application of the Calculus of Operations to the Theory of Curves and Surfaces will be found also some interesting and elegant interpretations of symbols of Operation in connexion with Geometry, for which I am indebted to the Rev. Professor Graves.

6. In the chapter upon the integration of Partial Differential Equations it will be observed that I have not employed the usual notation for the partial differential coefficients of a function of two independent variables, namely, p, q, r, s, t, &c. I have been induced to abandon this notation mainly from the conviction that, by its employment, the symmetry of many partial differential equations has been disguised, and the likelihood of the discovery of operational methods of solution proportionably diminished. An additional and weighty reason for the rejection of the old notation is the consideration, that it is calculated practically to prevent us from extending our view to the case of functions of three or more independent variables, and even in the case of two independent variables, to preclude the entertainment of partial differential equations of an order higher than the second.

7. Some interesting results will be found in the Chapter upon the application of the Calculus of Operations to the integration of systems of Simultaneous Differential Equations, Total and Partial. The illustrations of this employment of the Calculus of Operations hitherto put forward seem, from their tentative character, and the meagre results which have attended them, perhaps calculated to weaken the confidence of the student in the generality and efficiency of this Calculus.

In this same Chapter will be found also some illustrations of the application of the Calculus of Operations to the extension of Definite Integrals.

8. The advanced student, who is desirous of extending his knowledge of the Calculus of Operations beyond the limits which have, of necessity, been observed in an elementary treatise like the present, is referred to the elaborate Papers published in the "Philosophical Transactions," by Professor Boole, Dr. Hargreave, and Rev Mr. Bronwin; in the "Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy," by the Rev. Professor Graves; in the "Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal," by Professor Boole, Rev. Mr. Bronwin, Mr. Sylvester, Professor Donkin, and Mr. Spottiswoode; in the "Philosophical Magazine," by Dr. Hargreave and Mr. Sylvester; besides the Papers of various other mathematicians, whose labours in this field of research have contributed to its development.

CHAPTER II.

ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES.

1. Two symbols Φ and Ψ are said to be *commutative* when, u being the subject on which they operate,

$$\Phi\Psi . u = \Psi\Phi . u.$$

A symbol Φ is said to be *distributive* when, u and v being two distinct subjects,

$$\Phi (u + v) = \Phi . u + \Phi . v.$$

A symbol Φ is said to be *iterative*, or to follow the law of indices, when

$$\Phi^m . \Phi^n . u = \Phi^{m+n} . u = \Phi^n . \Phi^m . u.$$

It is to be observed that this third formula is not to be regarded as a law of symbolic combination in the same sense as the first, nor as a law of symbolic operation in the same sense as the second. In fact, $\Phi^m . u$ is rather to be regarded as a mere abbreviated notation for the result of the operation Φ performed m times successively upon u,

$$\Phi . \Phi . \Phi \dots . u,$$

than as equivalent to the result of any *operation raised to the power m*, performed on u.

The laws stated being the principal ones which occur in the practical employment of the Calculus of Operations, we shall for the present confine our attention to them. They may be called, respectively,

I. THE LAW OF COMMUTATION;
II. THE LAW OF DISTRIBUTION;
III. THE LAW OF INDICES.

2. We may at once observe, that whatever theorem is true for any one symbol which satisfies these laws is true for every symbol which satisfies them.

Now the symbols of *numbers* satisfy them; indeed all algebraical equations may be considered as having the same subject, unity, and the constants, as denoting sums of operations performed on unity. Again, the symbols of *differentiation* satisfy those laws; for if u be a function of the two independent variables x and y, it is known that

$$D_x D_y \,.\, u = D_y D_x \,.\, u;$$

that, if u be a function of x only,

$$D_x (u + v) = D_x u + D_x v;$$

and that

$$D_x^m \,.\, D_x^n \,.\, u = D_x^{m+n} . u.$$

Hence we deduce the important consequence, that every theorem in Algebra, which depends on those laws, has an analogue in the Differential Calculus.

In illustration, if we have a linear equation, with constant coefficients, of the form

$$\Phi^n . u + A_1 \Phi^{n-1} . u + A_2 \Phi^{n-2} . u + \ldots + A_n u = X,$$

where Φ operates solely on u, and is therefore commutative with $A_1, A_2, \ldots A_n$, then the symbolical solution is

$$u = \begin{cases} (\Phi^n + A_1 \Phi^{n-1} + A_2 \Phi^{n-2} + \ldots + A_n)^{-1} . X \\ \qquad\qquad\qquad + \\ (\Phi^n + A_1 \Phi^{n-1} + A_2 \Phi^{n-2} + \ldots + A_n)^{-1} . 0, \end{cases}$$

or

$$u = \begin{cases} N_1 (\Phi - a_1)^{-1} . X + N_2 (\Phi - a_2)^{-1} . X + \ldots + N_n (\Phi - a_n)^{-1} . X \\ \qquad\qquad\qquad + \\ N_1 (\Phi - a_1)^{-1} . 0 + N_2 (\Phi - a_2)^{-1} . 0 + \ldots + N_n (\Phi - a_n)^{-1} . 0. \end{cases}$$

N_1, N_2, &c., a_1, a_2, &c., having the same values as in the resolution of the rational fraction,

$$\frac{1}{\xi^n + A_1 \xi^{n-1} + A_2 \xi^{n-2} + \ldots + A_n},$$

supposed resolvable into a similar series of terms. The evaluation of the symbolical solution, of course, depends on the particular form of Φ.

It will be seen that the first group of terms in the solution is in all cases strictly determinate, and that the arbitrary portion of the solution is given by the second group. It will also be seen that there are many cases in which the evaluation of the first member can be obtained without the resolution into factors of the symbolical operator.

3. If a symbol Φ be distributive, any power of the symbol, positive or negative, will be also distributive.

In the case of positive powers, we have

$$\Phi . (u + v) = \Phi . u + \Phi . v,$$

the sign $(\cdot)$ being employed to distinguish Φ as an operational symbol from its usual acceptation as functional of the quantities contained under it. As the student becomes familiar with the use of operational symbols, this sign will be occasionally omitted, as unnecessary.

Operating with Φ a second time, we get

$$\Phi^2 . (u + v) = \Phi . (\Phi . u + \Phi . v) = \Phi^2 . u + \Phi^2 . v;$$

and, by successive operation,

$$\Phi^n . (u + v) = \Phi^n . u + \Phi^n . v.$$

In the case of negative indices, assuming as a definition that

$$\Phi^{-1} . \Phi = \Phi . \Phi^{-1},$$

and that the result of the operation of either side of this equivalence upon the same subject is the same as if the subject had not been operated upon at all; if we operate upon either side of the fundamental equation

$$\Phi . (u + v) = \Phi . u + \Phi . v$$

with Φ^{-1}, we see that

$$u + v = \Phi^{-1} . (\Phi . u + \Phi . v).$$

But the *left-hand* member may be written in the form

$$\Phi^{-1} . \Phi . u + \Phi^{-1} . \Phi . v,$$

and consequently the equation itself, in the form

$$\Phi^{-1} . \Phi . u + \Phi^{-1} . \Phi . v = \Phi^{-1} . (\Phi . u + \Phi . v),$$

or

$$\Phi^{-1} . U + \Phi^{-1} . V = \Phi^{-1} . (U + V),$$

and from hence, by sucessive operation, it appears that the theorem is true for negative powers in general.

4. It may here be observed, that if we operate on both sides of the equation

$$\Phi . (u + v) = \Phi . u + \Phi . v$$

with Φ^{-1}, it might be supposed that, inverse symbols being regarded as in their nature indeterminate, the result should be written

$$u + v = \Phi^{-1} \{\Phi . u + \Phi . v\} + \Phi^{-1} . 0,$$

and not

$$u + v = \Phi^{-1}\{\Phi . u + \Phi . v\},$$

simply.

But it is plain that if the left-hand member of any equation be determinate, as the left-hand member in the above equation is supposed to be, the right-hand member of the same equation ought to be equally determinate, and consequently no such term as $\Phi^{-1}. 0$ should be introduced. There is an obvious difference between this case and that of the solution of differential equations and equations in finite differences, in which the dependent variable, which corresponds with the left-hand member above, is indefinite and indeterminate.

5. Any algebraic function of a distributive symbol Φ is itself also distributive.

For since

$$\Phi\,.\,(u+v)=\Phi\,.\,u+\Phi\,.\,v,$$
$$\Phi^2.\,(u+v)=\Phi^2.\,u+\Phi^2.\,v,$$
$$\Phi^3.\,(u+v)=\Phi^3.\,u+\Phi^3.\,v,$$
&c.
$$\Phi^n\,.\,(u+v)=\Phi^n\,.\,u+\Phi^n\,.\,v,$$

if we multiply the first equation by A_1, the second by A_2, the third by A_3, &c., and add, we get

$$(A_0+A_1\Phi+A_2\Phi^2+\,.\,.+A_n\Phi^n)(u+v)=\begin{cases}(A_0+A_1\Phi+A_2\Phi^2+\,.\,.)u\\ \qquad\qquad +\\ (A_0+A_1\Phi+A_2\Phi^2+\,.\,.)v\end{cases}$$

or generally, if F be any algebraic function,

$$\mathrm{F}(\Phi)\,.\,(u+v)=\mathrm{F}(\Phi)\,.\,u+\mathrm{F}(\Phi)\,.\,v.$$

MURPHY, *Phil. Trans.*, 1837.

We have here only established the principle for positive indices, but it is obvious that the same demonstration will hold for the case in which the indices are negative, and consequently for any indirect function, or that

$$\frac{1}{\mathrm{F}(\Phi)}\,.\,(u+v)=\frac{1}{\mathrm{F}(\Phi)}\,.\,u+\frac{1}{\mathrm{F}(\Phi)}\,.\,v.$$

6. Any two functions of the same distributive symbol are commutative, and if any quantity be operated on successively by two functions of the same symbol, the result is the same as if the quantity had been operated on originally by the product of those functions.

This principle may be established by *à priori* considerations, but the student will most readily and immediately satisfy himself of its truth by actual trial. For example, he will see that the result of the operation

$$(D_x+a)\,.\,(D_x+b)\,.\,F(x)$$

is the same as the result of the operation

$$(D_x+b)\,.\,(D_x+a)\,.\,F(x),$$

and each is the same as the result of the operation

$$(D_x^2 + \overline{a+b}D_x + ab) \,.\, F(x).$$

7. To legitimate the equivalence

$$e^{\Phi+\Psi} \,.\, u = e^{\Phi} \,.\, e^{\Psi} \,.\, u$$

it is necessary and sufficient that Φ and Ψ should be commutative.

For, expand both sides, and in order that

$$\left\{1+\left(\frac{\Phi+\Psi}{1}\right)+\left(\frac{\Phi+\Psi}{1.2}\right)^2+..\right\}u=\left(1+\frac{\Phi}{1}+\frac{\Phi^2}{1.2}+..\right)\left(1+\frac{\Psi}{1}+\frac{\Psi^2}{1.2}+..\right)u$$

we should have

$$(\Phi + \Psi)^2 = \Phi^2 + 2\Phi\Psi + \Psi^2.$$

But the value of the left-hand member is, in general,

$$\Phi^2 + \Phi\Psi + \Psi\Phi + \Psi^2;$$

and consequently, the equation just stated cannot hold unless

$$\Phi\Psi = \Psi\Phi;$$

that is, unless the symbols Φ and Ψ be commutative. Moreover, when these symbols are commutative, it is immediately obvious that the general equivalence does hold.

As an application, the symbols

$$xD_y - yD_x, \qquad aD_x + bD_y,$$

are not commutative, consequently we cannot assert the equivalence

$$e^{xD_y-yD_x+aD_x+bD_y} \,.\, F(x, y) = e^{xD_y-yD_x} \,.\, e^{aD_x+bD_y} \,.\, F(x, y),$$

nor consequently the equivalence

$$e^{xD_y-yD_x} \,.\, e^{aD_x+bD_y} \,.\, F(x, y) = e^{aD_x+bD_y} \,.\, e^{xD_y-yD_x} \,.\, F(x, y).$$

An important application of this example will be found in a subsequent Chapter.

CHAPTER III.

APPLICATION TO THE INTEGRATION OF LINEAR TOTAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS.

SECTION I.—PRELIMINARY THEOREMS.

1. If we operate with the symbol xD_x upon x^m, we find that

$$xD_x \,.\, x^m = m \,.\, x^m.$$

Operating with the same symbol upon both sides of this equation,

$$(xD_x)^2 \,.\, x^m = m^2 \,.\, x^m,$$

and, by successive operation,

$$(xD_x)^p \,.\, x^m = m^p \,.\, x^m.$$

Hence the theorem that, if F be any algebraic function,

$$F(xD_x) \,.\, x^m = F(m) \,.\, x^m.$$

BOOLE, *Phil. Trans.*, 1844.

For the purpose of future application, and of more ready identification with a theorem to be given in a subsequent Chapter, I prefer stating this theorem in the slightly different form

$$F(xD_x) \,.\, A_m x^m = F(m) \,.\, A_m x^m,$$

where A_m is any constant.

The theorem has been only demonstrated for direct powers and any direct function, but it is obvious that the same proof will apply to inverse powers and any inverse function. It is also to be remembered that inverse functions are as well distributive as direct functions.

2. Now, if U be any algebraic function of x, it can, in general, be put under the form

$$U = A_0 + A_1 x + A_2 x^2 + A_3 x^3 + \ldots + A_n x^n,$$

where A_0, A_1, A_2, &c., are constants.

Hence, since $F(xD_x)$ is distributive, we obtain the more general theorem

$$F(xD_x)\,U = F(0)\,A_0 + F(1)\,A_1 x + F(2)\,A_2 x^2 + \ldots + F(n)\,A_n x^n,$$

with the corresponding theorem for inverse functions

$$\frac{1}{F(xD_x)}\,U = \frac{1}{F(0)}A_0 + \frac{1}{F(1)}A_1 x + \frac{1}{F(2)}A_2 x^2 + \ldots + \frac{1}{F(n)}A_n x^n.$$

Examples.

(1.) Let the results of the operations of a^{xD_x} and $\frac{1}{a^{xD_x}}$ respectively, upon U, be investigated.

They are, respectively,

$$A_0 + aA_1 x + a^2 A_2 x^2 + \ldots + a^n A_n x^n,$$

Graves, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1851.

and

$$A_0 + \frac{1}{a}Ax + \frac{1}{a^2}A_2 x^2 + \ldots + \frac{1}{a^n}A_n x^n.$$

(2.) Let the results of the operations of $F(xD_x)$ and $\frac{1}{F(xD_x)}$, respectively, upon $e^{A_n x^n}$, be investigated.

The subject being expanded, the results required are, respectively,

$$F(0)\,1 + F(n)\frac{A_n x^n}{1} + F(2n)\frac{(A_n x^n)^2}{1\,.\,2} + F(3n)\frac{(A_n x^n)^3}{1\,.\,2\,.\,3} + \&\text{c}.$$

and

$$\frac{1}{F(0)}\,1 + \frac{1}{F(n)}\frac{A_n x^n}{1} + \frac{1}{F(2n)}\frac{(A_n x^n)^2}{1\,.\,2} + \frac{1}{F(3n)}\frac{(A_n x^n)^3}{1\,.\,2\,.\,3} + \&\text{c}.$$

3. It is easily demonstrable that, whatever be the subject of operation, u,

$$xD_x(xD_x - 1) \,.\, u = x^2 D_x^2 \,.\, u,$$

$$xD_x(xD_x - 1)(xD_x - 2) \,.\, u = x^3 D_x^3 \,.\, u,$$

&c.

and, generally, that

$$xD_x(xD_x - 1)(xD_x - 2) \,..\, (xD_x - n + 1) \,.\, u = x^n D_x^n \,.\, u.$$

Boole, *Phil. Trans.*, 1844.

Hence it appears that

$$xD_x(xD_x - 1) \,..\, (xD_x - n + 1) \,.\, x^m = m(m - 1) \,..\, (m - n + 1) \,.\, x^m,$$

and consequently that

$$xD_x(xD_x - 1) \,..\, (xD_x - n + 1) \,.\, x^n = 1 \,.\, 2 \,.\, 3 \ldots n \,.\, x^n,$$

results which might have been deduced at once from the theorem

$$F(xD_x) \,.\, x^m = F(m) \,.\, x^m.$$

4. If we operate with the symbol xD_x upon $x^m v$, we find that

$$xD_x \,.\, x^m v = x^m \,.\, (xD_x + m) v.$$

Operating with the same symbol upon both sides of this equation,

$$(xD_x)^2 \,.\, x^m v = x^m \,.\, (xD_x + m)^2 v,$$

and by successive operation,

$$(xD_x)^p \,.\, x^m v = x^m \,.\, (xD_x + m)^p v.$$

Hence the theorem that, if F be any algebraic function,

$$F(xD_x) \,.\, x^m v = x^m F(xD_x + m) v.$$

Boole, *Phil. Trans.*, 1844.

This theorem again holds as well for inverse functions as for direct.

5. By the substitution $x = e^\theta$, we obtain a very useful form of the theorem

$$F(xD_x).A_m x^m = F(m).A_m x^m,$$

namely,

$$F(D_\theta).A_m e^{m\theta} = F(m).A_m e^{m\theta}.$$

This latter form is perhaps more simple, and thus naturally would appear to claim precedence of that given first. The first form, however, is more susceptible of generalization, and lends itself equally to practical application.

And here it may be observed, that the student will derive considerable benefit from the habit of employing transformations similar to that above exhibited. The same theorem is thus regarded from so many distinct points of view, and the chances of its susceptibility of generalization, or useful practical application, proportionably multiplied.

By the same substitution the theorem

$$F(xD_x) . x^m v = x^m . F(xD_x + m) v$$

assumes the form

$$F(D_\theta) . e^{m\theta} v = e^{m\theta} . F(D_\theta + m) v;$$

the following modifications of which are occasionally useful, namely,

$$e^{-m\theta} F(D_\theta) e^{m\theta} v = F(D_\theta + m) v$$

and

$$e^{m\theta} F(D_\theta) e^{-m\theta} v = F(D_\theta - m) v.$$

6. It is known that, if u, v be any functions of θ,

$$D_\theta . uv = u . D_\theta v + D_\theta u . v;$$

or, omitting the suffix for the present,

$$D . uv = u . Dv + Du . v,$$

in connexion with which the student will observe that wherever the symbol (.) immediately follows *a symbol* of operation, it is to be understood that such symbol operates on the entire term to its right; whereas, if the same sign immediately follows a *subject* of operation, it is to be understood that any operation indicated is there terminated.

Operating with D a second time, we get

$$D^2 . uv = u . D^2v + 2Du . Dv + D^2u . v;$$

and operating a third time with the same symbol,

$$D^3 . uv = u . D^3v + 3Du . D^2v + 3D^2u . Dv + D^3u . v.$$

It is evident that, in the same manner, if n be any integer,

$$D^n . uv = u . D^nv + nDu . D^{n-1}v + \frac{n . n-1}{1 . 2} D^2u . D^{n-2}v + \ldots + D^nu . v.$$

Arranging these results, now, in a tabular form, we have

$$\begin{aligned} uv &= uv. \\ D \, . \, uv &= u . Dv + Du . v, \\ D^2 . uv &= u . D^2v + 2Du . Dv + D^2u . v, \\ D^3 . uv &= u . D^3v + 3Du . D^2v + 3D^2u . Dv + D^3u . v. \\ & \ldots \\ & \ldots \\ & \ldots \\ D^n . uv &= u . D^nv + nDu . D^{n-1}v + \frac{n . n-1}{1 . 2} D^2u . D^{n-2}v + \ldots + D^nu . v. \end{aligned}$$

Multiply the first equation by A_0, the second by A_1, the third by A_2, and so on, and add. Then

$$(A_0 + A_1D + A_2D^2 + A_3D^3 + \ldots + A_nD^n) . uv$$

$$=$$

$$u . (A_0 + A_1D + A_2D^2 + A_3D^3 + \ldots + A_nD^n) . v$$

$$+$$

$$Du . (A_1 + 2A_2D + 3A_3D^2 + 4A_4D^3 + \ldots + nA_nD^{n-1}) . v$$

$$+$$

$$\frac{D^2u}{1 . 2} . (2A_2 + 3 . 2 . A_3D + 4 . 3 . A_4D^2 + \ldots + n . n-1 . A_nD^{n-2}) . v$$

$$+ \ \&c.$$

But it will be observed that

$$A_1 + 2A_2D + 3A_3D^2 + 4A_4D^3 + \ldots + nA_nD^{n-1}$$

bears the same relation, in point of character, to

$$A_0 + A_1D + A_2D^2 + A_3D^3 + A_4D^4 + \ldots + A_nD^n,$$

as

$$A_1 + 2A_2x + 3A_3x^2 + 4A_4x^3 + \ldots + nA_nx^{n-1}$$

bears to

$$A_0 + A_1x + A_2x^2 + A_3x^3 + A_4x^4 + \ldots + A_nx^n.$$

Now, if

$$A_0 + A_1x + A_2x^2 + A_3x^3 + \ldots + A_nx^n = F(x),$$

we write

$$A_1 + 2A_2x + 3A_3x^2 + \ldots + nA_nx^{n-1} = F'(x);$$

and so if

$$A_0 + A_1D + A_3D^2 + \ldots + A_nD^n = F(D),$$

we may write

$$A_1 + 2A_2D + 3A_3D^2 + \ldots + nA_nD^{n-1} = F'(D);$$

where all that is meant is, that $F'(D)$ *bears the same relation in point of character* to $F(D)$, as $F'(x)$ bears to $F(x)$.

It is obvious that

$$2A_2 + 3 . 2 . A_3D + 4 . 3 . A_4D^2 + \ldots + n . n - 1 . A_nD^{n-2}$$

bears a similar relation to

$$A_1 + 2A_2D + 3A_3D^2 + \ldots + nA_nD^{n-1},$$

and may be written

$$F''(D);$$

and so on for the remaining terms.

Hence we derive the important theorem that, if F be any algebraic function,

$$F(D).uv = u.F(D)v + \frac{Du}{1}.F'(D)v + \frac{D^2u}{1.2}.F''(D)v + \&c.$$

HARGREAVE, *Phil. Trans.*, 1848.

By the substitution $e^\theta = x$, before employed, we obtain a form of this theorem, namely,

$$F(xD_x).uv = u.F(xD_x)v + \frac{xD_xu}{1}.F'(xD_x)v + \frac{(xD_x)^2u}{1.2}.F''(xD_x)v + \&c.$$

which is equally susceptible of application with that previously given, and at the same time suggests an elegant generalization, which will be exhibited in the following Chapter.

7. It is known that

$$u.Dv = D.uv - Du.v.$$

If for v in this equation we write Dv, we get

$$u.D^2v = D.uDv - Du.Dv,$$

or, by the previous formula,

$$u.D^2v = D(D.uv - Du.v) - D.Du.v + D^2u.v,$$

or

$$u.D^2v = D^2.uv - 2D.Du.v + D^2u.v.$$

Substituting again in this equation Dv for v, and employing both the previous formulæ, we get

$$u.D^3v = D^3.uv - 3D^2.Du.v + 3D.D^2u.v - D^3u.v,$$

and generally

$$u.D^nv = D^n.uv - nD^{n-1}.Du.v + \frac{n.n-1}{1.2}D^{n-2}.D^2u.v - \&c.$$

Hence, in a manner precisely similar to that employed in the last article, we get the corresponding theorem

$$u.F(D)v = F(D).uv - F'(D).Du.v + F''(D).\frac{D^2u}{1.2}.v - \&c.$$

HARGREAVE, *Phil. Trans.*, 1848.

By the substitution $e^\theta = x$, as before, we obtain the corresponding form of this theorem,

$$u.F(xD_x)v = F(xD_x).uv - F'(xD_x).xD_x u.v + F''(xD_x).\frac{(xD_x)^2 u}{1.2}.v$$

$$- \&c.$$

8. It is already known that, if Φ be any algebraic function,

$$\Phi(D_r).e^{rx} = \Phi(x).e^{rx};$$

and, similarly, that, if Ψ be any other algebraic function,

$$\Psi(D_x).e^{rx} = \Psi(r).e^{rx}.$$

But it is known also that

$$\Psi(D_x).\Phi(D_r) = \Phi(D_r).\Psi(D_x).$$

Hence we infer that

$$\Psi(D_x).\Phi(x).e^{rx} = \Phi(D_r).\Psi(r).e^{rx}. \qquad (\alpha)$$

This theorem being written in the slightly different form,

$$\Psi(D_x).e^{rx}\,\Phi(x) = \Phi(D_r).e^{rx}\,\Psi(r),$$

if we multiply both sides by e^{-rx}, we obtain the singular result

$$\Psi(D_x + r).\Phi(x) = \Phi(D_r + x).\Psi(r). \qquad (\beta)$$

BRONWIN, *Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal*, 1848.

SECTION II.—APPLICATION OF PRECEDING THEOREMS.

9. All differential equations represented by

$$Ax^\alpha D_x^\alpha.y + Bx^\beta D_x^\beta.y + \&c. = X,$$

where A, B, &c. are constants, and X is any algebraic function of the independent variable x only, may obviously be transformed, by the third article of the previous section, into the shape

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} AxD_x(xD_x-1)\ldots(xD_x-\alpha+1) \\ + \\ BxD_x(xD_x-1)\ldots(xD_x-\beta+1) \\ +\ \&c. \end{array}\right\} . y = X.$$

Consequently, the solutions of all such equations are given by the evaluation of the symbolic form

$$y = \frac{1}{F(xD_x)} . X + \frac{1}{F(xD_x)} . 0,$$

where

$$F(xD_x) = \left\{\begin{array}{c} AxD_x(xD_x-1)\ldots(xD_x-\alpha+1) \\ + \\ BxD_x(xD_x-1)\ldots(xD_x-\beta+1) \\ +\ \&c. \end{array}\right.$$

Now, with regard to the symbolic form of the solution, if we suppose that

$$X = L + Mx + Nx^2 + \ldots + Tx^n,$$

the value of *the first term* in the solution is perfectly definite, and, by the second article of the preceding section, is, instantly,

$$\frac{L}{F(0)} + \frac{Mx}{F(1)} + \frac{Nx^2}{F(2)} + \ldots + \frac{Tx^n}{F(n)};$$

while the evaluation of *the second term* gives the arbitrary portion of the solution.

When the roots of the equation

$$xD_x(xD_x-1)\ldots(xD_x-\alpha+1) + \frac{B}{A}xD_x(xD_x-1)\ldots(xD_x-\beta+1)$$
$$+\ \&c. = 0$$

are all real and unequal, the arbitrary portion of the solution is given by

$$\frac{1}{(xD_x - a)(xD_x - b) \ldots + (xD_x - i)} \cdot 0,$$

a, b, &c., i, being the values of the roots.

Now if A_m be any constant, we know that

$$(xD_x - m) \cdot A_m x^m = 0.$$

Consequently the general value of

$$\frac{N}{xD_x - a} \cdot 0 = \frac{1}{xD_x - a} \cdot 0 = C_a x^a$$

where C_a is any *arbitrary* constant.

Hence, the general expression above being decomposed into a system of rational fractions, the arbitrary portion of the solution is, in the case of *real and unequal* roots, given by

$$C_a x^a + C_b x^b + C_c x^c + \text{\&c.} + C_i x^i,$$

where C_a, C_b, C_c, &c., C_i, are arbitrary constants.

It can be readily seen that

$$(xD_x - m)^2 \cdot A_m x^m \cdot \log x = 0,$$
$$(xD_x - m)^3 \cdot A_m x^m (\log x)^2 = 0,$$
$$\text{\&c.}$$

and generally that

$$(xD_x - m)^p \cdot A_m x^m (\log x)^{p-1} = 0.$$

Consequently, if the equation above contain *p equal roots, whose common value is a*, the arbitrary portion of the solution is given by

$$C_a x^a \cdot (\log x)^{p-1} + C_a' x^a \cdot (\log x)^{p-2} + \ldots + C_i x^i,$$

where C_a, C_a', &c., C_i, are distinct arbitrary constants.

Finally, when this equation contains *pairs of imaginary roots*, the form of the arbitrary portion of the solution is

$$C_{a+b\sqrt{-1}}\,x^{a+b\sqrt{-1}} + C_{a-b\sqrt{-1}}\,x^{a-b\sqrt{1}} + \ldots + C_i\,x^i.$$

Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1851.

10. Adopting the transformation before employed, $x = e^\theta$, we see that, without the first reduction, the same method of solution as that just exhibited will apply to the class of equations represented by

$$AD_\theta^a.y + BD_\theta^b.y + \ldots + T.y = f(e^\theta, \sin\theta, \cos\theta),$$

and thus, this class can be integrated by a process simple and uniform, equally susceptible of employment in equations of the higher orders as in those of the lower, and, as will be presently seen, directly indicative, in either case, of a corresponding class of partial differential equations with the appropriate form of solution.

In fact, the right-hand member being reduced to the form, now abbreviated,

$$\Sigma A_m\, e^{m\theta},$$

where m may be positive or negative, fractional or integer, real or imaginary, the equation becomes

$$F(D_\theta) \,.\, y = \Sigma A_m \,.\, e^{m\theta},$$

and consequently the solution required is

$$y = \Sigma A_m \,.\, \frac{e^{m\theta}}{F(m)} + \frac{1}{F(D_\theta)} \,.\, 0,$$

and when m is imaginary we may restore the circular function.

As regards the various forms which the arbitrary portion of the solution may assume, according as the roots of

$$F(D_\theta) = 0$$

are all real and unequal, some equal, or some imaginary, they are given, respectively, by

$$C_a e^{a\theta} + C_b e^{b\theta} + \dots + C_i e^{i\theta}, \qquad \text{(I.)}$$

$$C_a e^{a\theta} . \theta^{p-1} + C'_a e^{a\theta} . \theta^{p-2} + \dots + C_i e^{i\theta}, \qquad \text{(II.)}$$

$$C_{a+b\sqrt{-1}}\, e^{(a+b\sqrt{-1})\theta} + C_{a-b\sqrt{-1}}\, e^{(a-b\sqrt{-1})\theta} + \dots + C_i e^{i\theta}, \qquad \text{(III.)}$$

The germ of this method is to be found in the Chapter of Gregory's *Examples* which is devoted to the integration of linear differential equations with constant coefficients. That it was never matured seems to have been due to the circumstance that the distributive character of inverse functions was not then recognised, and consequently the method was only applied to the case in which the right-hand member consists of but a single term, $A_m e^{m\theta}$.

11. By a single very obvious reduction the solution of the class of differential equations represented by

$$A\,(m + \lambda x)^{\alpha} D^{\alpha}_{x} . y + B(m + \lambda x)^{\beta} D^{\beta}_{x} . y + \&c. = X$$

may now be obtained.

In fact, assume

$$m + \lambda x = \lambda x',$$

and the differential equation becomes

$$A\lambda^{\alpha} . x'^{\alpha} D^{\alpha}_{x'} . y + B\lambda^{\beta} . x'^{\beta} D^{\beta}_{x'} . y + \&c. = X,$$

or

$$F(x' D_{x'}) . y = X;$$

the solution of which is had, at once and without any further transformation, in terms of x', and therefore the solution of the given equation by the substitution for x' of

$$\frac{m + \lambda x}{\lambda}.$$

Examples.—First Type.

(1.) $$x^2D_x^2y = ax^m + bx^n.$$

This is equivalent to

$$xD_x(xD_x - 1)y = ax^m + bx^n.$$

Consequently the symbolic solution is

$$y = \frac{1}{xD_x(xD_x-1)}(ax^m + bx^n) + \frac{1}{xD_x(xD_x-1)}0,$$

and the evaluated solution is

$$y = \frac{ax^m}{m(m-1)} + \frac{bx^n}{n(n-1)} + C_0 + C_1x.$$

(2.) $$x^3D_x^3y = ax^m + bx^n.$$

This again is equivalent to

$$xD_x(xD_x - 1)(xD_x - 2)y = ax^m + bx^n.$$

Consequently the symbolic solution is, omitting the suffix,

$$y = \frac{1}{xD(xD-1)(xD-2)}(ax^m + bx^n) + \frac{1}{xD(xD-1)(xD-2)}0,$$

and the evaluated solution

$$y = \frac{ax^m}{m(m-1)(m-2)} + \frac{bx^n}{n(n-1)(n-2)} + C_0 + C_1x + C_2x^2.$$

(3.) $$x^2D_x^2y - nxD_xy + ny = ax^m.$$

This is equivalent to

$$(xD_x - 1)(xD_x - n)y = ax^m;$$

whence

$$y = \frac{ax^m}{(m-1)(m-n)} + C_1x + C_2x^n.$$

(4.) $$x^2D_x^2y + 3xD_xy + y = \frac{1}{(1-x)^2}.$$

Expanding the right-hand member, this becomes

$$(xD_x + 1)^2.y = 1 + 2x + 3x^2 + \&c.$$

Therefore

$$y = \left(1 + \frac{x}{2} + \frac{x^2}{3} + \&c.\right) + \frac{C_1}{x}.\log x + \frac{C_2}{x},$$

or

$$y = \log\left(\frac{1}{1-x}\right)^{\frac{1}{x}} + \frac{C_1}{x}\log x + \frac{C_2}{x}.$$

Examples.—Second Type.

(1.)

$$D_\theta y + ay = e^{m\theta},$$

$$y = \frac{e^{m\theta}}{m+a} + Ce^{-a\theta}.$$

(2.)

$$D_\theta y - ay = e^{m\theta}\cos r\theta.$$

Reduced to the shape prescribed, this becomes

$$(D_\theta - a).y = \tfrac{1}{2}\{e^{(m+r\sqrt{-1})\theta} + e^{(m-r\sqrt{-1})\theta}\},$$

and the solution is

$$y = \tfrac{1}{2}\left\{\frac{e^{(m+r\sqrt{-1})\theta}}{m+r\sqrt{(-1)}-a} + \frac{e^{(m-r\sqrt{-1})\theta}}{m-r\sqrt{(-1)}-a}\right\} + Ce^{a\theta};$$

or, restoring the circular function,

$$y = e^{m\theta}.\frac{(m-a)\cos r\theta + r\sin r\theta}{(m-a)^2 + r^2} + Ce^{a\theta}.$$

(3.)

$$D_\theta^2 y + a^2 y = \cos m\theta.$$

Reduced to the shape prescribed, this becomes

$$(D_\theta + a\sqrt{-1}).(D_\theta - a\sqrt{-1}).y = \tfrac{1}{2}(e^{m\theta\sqrt{-1}} + e^{-m\theta\sqrt{-1}}),$$

and the solution is

$$y = \tfrac{1}{2}\left(\frac{e^{m\theta\sqrt{-1}}}{a^2-m^2} + \frac{e^{-m\theta\sqrt{-1}}}{a^2-m^2}\right) + C_1e^{-a\theta\sqrt{-1}} + C_2e^{a\theta\sqrt{-1}};$$

or, restoring the circular function, and substituting for C_1, C_2 suitable equivalents,

$$y = \frac{\cos m\theta}{a^2 - m^2} + C_1' \cos a\theta + C_2' \sin a\theta.$$

(4) $$D_\theta^4 y + 5D_\theta^2 y + 6y = \sin m\theta.$$

This is equivalent to

$$(D_\theta^2 + 2)(D_\theta^2 + 3) . y = \sin m\theta,$$

which gives

$$y = \frac{\sin m\theta}{m^4 - 5m^2 + 6} + C_1' \cos(2^{\frac{1}{2}} x + \alpha) + C_2' \cos(3^{\frac{1}{2}} x + \beta).$$

(5.) $$D_\theta^2 y - 2aD_\theta y + a^2 y = \sin m\theta.$$

Reduced to a symbolic shape, this becomes

$$(D_\theta - a)^2 . y = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{-1}} (e^{m\theta\sqrt{1}} - e^{-m\theta\sqrt{-1}}),$$

and consequently the solution is, at once,

$$y = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{-1}} \left(\frac{e^{m\theta\sqrt{-1}}}{\{m\sqrt{(-1)} - a\}^2} - \frac{e^{-m\theta\sqrt{-1}}}{\{m\sqrt{(-1)} + a)^2\}} \right) + e^{a\theta}(C_1\theta + C_2)$$

or, the circular function being restored,

$$y = \frac{(a^2 - m^2)\sin m\theta + 2am\cos m\theta}{(a^2 + m^2)^2} + e^{a\theta}(C_1\theta + C_2).$$

CHAPTER IV.

APPLICATION TO THE INTEGRATION OF LINEAR PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS.

SECTION I.—PRELIMINARY THEOREMS.

IT is the principal object of the present Chapter to show that, by a generalization of the principles contained in the previous Chapter, and a suitable development of the consequences of the higher principles, we can obtain similar general methods of solution of corresponding classes of partial differential equations. The solutions of such partial differential equations will be found to be unaffected by the number of independent variables which the equations may contain; but more especial reference is made to those in most common occurrence, containing but two independent variables, x and y.

In the course of the investigation, extensions of many familiar and elementary theorems are furnished, which seem to possess practical utility.

1. It is known that if

$$u_m = f(x, y, z, \&c.)$$

be a homogeneous function of the m^{th} degree in the independent variables x, y, z, &c.,

$$xD_x u_m + yD_y u_m + zD_z u_m + \&c. = m\,.\,u_m.$$

EULER, *Calc. Diff.*, p. 188.

For conciseness, putting the operating symbol,

$$xD_x + yD_y + zD_z + \&c. = \nabla,$$

we have then

$$\nabla\,.\,u_m = m\,.\,u_m.$$

Operating with ∇ upon both sides of this equation,

$$\nabla^2 . u_m = m^2 . u_m;$$

and, by successive operation,

$$\nabla^p . u_m = m^p . u_m.$$

Hence the theorem that, if F be any algebraic function,

$$F(\nabla) . u_m = F(m) . u_m.$$

It is obvious that this theorem holds as well for inverse functions as for direct, and that if we suppose the number of independent variables reduced to one, we obtain the fundamental theorem of the Third Chapter, namely,

$$F(xD_x) . A_m x^m = F(m) . A_m x^m.$$

By the substitutions

$$x = e^{\phi}, \quad y = e^{\psi}, \text{ \&c.}$$

and

$$D_{\phi} + D_{\psi} + \text{\&c.} = \square,$$

we obtain the form of this theorem,

$$F(\square) . \Theta_m(e^{\phi}, e^{\psi}, \text{\&c.}) = F(m) . \Theta_m(e^{\phi}, e^{\psi}, \text{\&c.}),$$

corresponding to

$$F(D_{\theta}) . A_m e^{m\theta} = F(m) . A_m e^{m\theta}.$$

Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1851.

2. Now if U be any algebraic function of x, y, z, &c., it can be broken up into sets of homogeneous terms, and put under the form

$$U = u_0 + u_1 + u_2 + \ldots + u_n.$$

Hence, since $F(\nabla)$ is distributive, we obtain the theorem

$$F(\nabla) . U = F(0) . u_0 + F(1) . u_1 + F(2) . u_2 + \ldots + F(n) . u_n,$$

with the corresponding theorem for inverse functions,

$$\frac{1}{F(\nabla)} . U = \frac{1}{F(0)} . u_0 + \frac{1}{F(1)} . u_1 + \frac{1}{F(2)} . u_2 + \ldots + \frac{1}{F(n)} . u_n.$$

Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1851.

Examples.

(1.) Let the results of the operations of a^{∇} and $\frac{1}{a^{\nabla}}$, respectively, upon U, be investigated.

They are, respectively,

$$u_0 + a.u_1 + a^2.u_2 + \ldots + a^n.u_n,$$

and

$$u_0 + \frac{1}{a}.u_1 + \frac{1}{a^2}.u_2 + \ldots + \frac{1}{a^n}.u_n.$$

(2.) Let the results of the operations of $F(\nabla)$ and $\frac{1}{F(\nabla)}$, respectively, upon e^{u_n}, be investigated.

The subject being expanded, the results required are, respectively,

$$F(0).1 + F(n).\frac{u_n}{1} + F(2n).\frac{u_n^2}{1.2} + F(3n).\frac{u_n^3}{1.2.3} + \&c.$$

and

$$\frac{1}{F(0)}.1 + \frac{1}{F(n)}.\frac{u_n}{1} + \frac{1}{F(2n)}.\frac{u_n^2}{1.2} + \frac{1}{F(3n)}.\frac{u_n^3}{1.2.3} + \&c.$$

3. Since y, z, &c. are constant relative to x, and therefore D_x, D_y, &c., commutative, writing

$$\nabla_2 = x^2D_x^2 + y^2D_y^2 + \ldots + 2xyD_xD_y + \ldots$$

$$\nabla_3 = x^3D_x^3 + y^3D_y^3 + \ldots + 3x^2yD_x^2D_y + 3xy^2D_xD_y^2 + \ldots$$

&c.

we have

$$\nabla(\nabla - 1) = \nabla_2,$$

$$\nabla(\nabla - 1)(\nabla - 2) = \nabla_3,$$

&c.

and generally

$$\nabla(\nabla - 1)(\nabla - 2)\ldots(\nabla - n + 1) = \nabla_n.$$

It appears at once from the fundamental theorem of this Chapter that

$$\nabla(\nabla-1)(\nabla-2)\ldots(\nabla-n+1).u_n=1.2.3\ldots n.u_n.$$

4. It may be well here to investigate a general proof of a theorem first given by Euler (*Calc. Diff.*, p. 188), namely,

$$\frac{n(n-1)\ldots(n-m+1)}{\overline{m}}.u_n=\sum\frac{x^\alpha D_x^\alpha.y^\beta D_y^\beta.z^\gamma D_z^\gamma\ldots}{\overline{\alpha}.\overline{\beta}.\overline{\gamma}\ldots}.u_n,$$

where

$$a+\beta+\gamma+\ldots=m.$$

Now as

$$(1+a)^\nabla U=(1+a)^{xD_x}.(1+a)^{yD_y}.(1+a)^{zD_z}\ldots U;$$

expanding and equating the coefficients of a^m on both sides, and then condensing by the formula above,

$$\frac{\nabla(\nabla-1)\ldots(\nabla-m+1)}{\overline{m}}.U=\sum\frac{x^\alpha D_x^\alpha.y^\beta D_y^\beta.z^\gamma D_z^\gamma\ldots}{\overline{\alpha}.\overline{\beta}.\overline{\gamma}}.U,$$

and when $U=u_n$, we get Euler's theorem.

Philosophical Magazine, 1852.

5. By a process precisely similar to that employed in the fourth article of the Third Chapter, we obtain the theorem

$$F(\nabla).u_mV=u_m.F(\nabla+m)V,$$

with its transformed shape,

$$F(\square).\Theta_m(e^\phi,e^\psi,\&c.)V=\Theta_m(e^\phi,e^\psi,\&c.).F(\square+m)V$$

analogous, respectively to

$$F(xD_x).x^mv=x^m.F(xD_x+m)v,$$

with its transformed shape

$$F(D_\theta).e^{m\theta}v=e^{m\theta}.F(D_\theta+m)v.$$

Philosophical Magazine, 1852.

6. It is easily seen that if U, V be any functions of ϕ, ψ, &c.

$$\Box . UV = U . \Box V + \Box U . V.$$

Operating with $\Box$ a second time, we get

$$\Box^2 . UV = U . \Box^2 V + 2 \Box U . \Box V + \Box^2 U . V;$$

and operating a third time with the same symbol,

$$\Box^3 . UV = U . \Box^3 V + 3 \Box V . \Box^2 V + 3 \Box^2 U . \Box V + \Box^3 U . V.$$

It is evident that, in the same manner, if n be any integer,

$$\Box^n . UV = U . \Box^n V + n \Box U . \Box^{n-1} V + \frac{n . n-1}{1 . 2} \Box^2 U . \Box^{n-2} V + \text{\&c.} + \Box^n U . V.$$

Arranging these results as in the sixth article of the previous Chapter, and employing a process identical with that there exhibited, we obtain the theorem

$$F(\Box) . UV = U . F(\Box) V + \frac{\Box U}{1} . F'(\Box) V + \frac{\Box^2 U}{1 . 2} . F''(\Box) V + \text{\&c.},$$

with its transformation

$$F(\nabla) . UV = U . F(\nabla) V + \frac{\nabla U}{1} . F'(\nabla) V + \frac{\nabla^2 U}{1 . 2} . F''(\nabla) V + \text{\&c.}$$

where U and V are now functions of the variables x, y, z, &c. and ∇ is the symbol before employed.

7. Again, by a process identical with that employed in the seventh article of the preceding Chapter, we obtain the theorem, that if U, V be any functions of ϕ, ψ, &c.,

$$U . F(\Box) V = F(\Box) . UV - F'(\Box) . \Box U . V + F''(\Box) . \frac{\Box^2 U}{1 . 2} . V - \text{\&c.}$$

with its transformation

$$U . F(\nabla) V = F(\nabla) . UV - F'(\nabla) . \nabla U . V + F''(\nabla) . \frac{\nabla^2 U}{1 . 2} . V - \text{\&c.}$$

Philosophical Magazine, 1852.

8. It has been observed that, as

$$D_\theta^2 . \cos m\theta = - m^2 . \cos m\theta,$$

and

$$D_\theta^2 . \sin m\theta = - m^2 . \sin m\theta;$$

so

$$f(D_\theta^2) . \cos m\theta = f(- m^2) . \cos m\theta,$$

and

$$f(D_\theta^2) . \sin m\theta = f(- m^2) . \sin m\theta.$$

GREGORY, *Examples.*

More generally, it is plain that

$$F(\nabla^2) . \{u_{m\sqrt{-1}} + u_{-m\sqrt{-1}}\} = F(- m^2) . \{u_{m\sqrt{-1}} + u_{-m\sqrt{-1}}\}.$$

SECTION II.—APPLICATION OF PRECEDING THEOREMS.

9. All partial differential equations represented by

$$A\nabla_\alpha z + B\nabla_\beta z + \ldots = \Omega,$$

or, in the expanded form, by

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} A\left(x^\alpha D_x^\alpha z + \alpha x^{\alpha-1} y D_x^{\alpha-1} D_y z + \dfrac{\alpha(\alpha-1)}{1.2} x^{\alpha-2} y^2 D_x^{\alpha-2} D_y^2 z + ..\right) \\ + \\ B\left(x^\beta D_x^\beta z + \beta x^{\beta-1} y D_x^{\beta-1} D_y z + \dfrac{\beta(\beta-1)}{1.2} x^{\beta-2} y^2 D_x^{\beta-2} D_y^2 z + ..\right) \\ + \text{\&c.} \end{array}\right\} = \Omega,$$

where A, B, &c. are constants, and Ω is any algebraic function of the independent variables x and y, may obviously be transformed, by the third article of the previous section, into the shape

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} A\nabla(\nabla - 1)\ldots(\nabla - \alpha + 1) \\ + \\ B\nabla(\nabla - 1)\ldots(\nabla - \beta + 1) \\ + \text{\&c.} \end{array}\right\} . z = \Omega.$$

Consequently, the solutions of all such equations are given by the evaluation of the symbolic form

$$z = \frac{1}{F(\nabla)} . \Omega + \frac{1}{F(\nabla)} . 0,$$

where

$$F(\nabla) = A\nabla(\nabla - 1) \dots (\nabla - \alpha + 1) + B\nabla(\nabla - 1) \dots (\nabla - \beta + 1).$$

Now the value of the first term in the solution is perfectly definite, and can be had at once by the second article of this Chapter. It will appear, moreover, that the number and character of the arbitrary functions in a solution, which are due solely to the second term, are unaffected by the number of independent variables which the equation may contain, and are dependent solely on its order.

In fact, when the roots of the equation

$$\nabla(\nabla - 1) \dots (\nabla - \alpha + 1) + \frac{B}{A} \nabla(\nabla - 1) \dots (\nabla - \beta + 1) + \&c. = 0.$$

are all real and unequal, the arbitrary portion of the solution is of the form

$$u_a + u_b + u_c + \dots + u_i,$$

$a, b, c, \dots i$ being the values of the roots, and u_a, u_b, u_c, &c. being homogeneous functions in x, y, &c. of the given degrees a, b, c, &c., respectively, but whose forms are arbitrary.*

---

* In connexion with the appearance of arbitrary functions in the solutions of partial differential equations, it is observed in Gregory's *Examples* (*Int. Cal.*, Chapter VI.), that, "as in the solution of ordinary differential equations we continually meet with expressions of the form Ce^{ax} ($= e^{ax} C$), so in partial differential equations we shall find expressions of the form

$$e^{aD_y \cdot x} \phi(y),$$

in which the arbitrary function takes the place of the arbitrary constant."

I cannot regard this view as at all satisfactory, but rather as an inversion of the real state of the case. In fact, as it appears to me, the terms including arbitrary constants are only particular cases of arbitrary functions, in which the variables are reduced to one.

When it contains p equal roots, whose common value is a, the form of the arbitrary portion of the solution is

$$u_a.(\log x + \log y)^{p-1} + v_a.(\log x + \log y)^{p-2} + \&c. + u_b + u_c + \&c.,$$

where u_a, v_a, &c. are different arbitrary homogeneous functions of the same degree.

Finally, when this equation contains pairs of imaginary roots, the form of the arbitrary portion of the solution is

$$u_{a+b\sqrt{-1}} + u_{a-b\sqrt{-1}} + u_c + \ldots + u_i.$$

Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1851.

10. Thus it appears that the solution of an ordinary linear differential equation of the class represented by

$$Ax^{\alpha}D_x^{\alpha}y + Bx^{\beta}D_x^{\beta}y + \&c. = Mx^m + Nx^n + \&c.$$

being given, we can at once write down the solution of a partial differential equation of the class represented by

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} A(x^{\alpha}D_x^{\alpha}.z + \alpha x^{\alpha-1}y\,D_x^{\alpha-1}D_y.z + \&c.) \\ + \\ B(x^{\beta}D_x^{\beta}.z + \beta x^{\beta-1}y\,D_x^{\beta-1}D_y.z + \&c.) \\ + \&c. \end{array}\right\} = \Theta_m + \Theta_n + \&c.,$$

by substituting for Mx^m, Nx^n, &c. the corresponding known homogeneous functions Θ_m, Θ_n, &c., and by introducing for each term in the solution of the ordinary linear differential equation in which *an arbitrary constant* enters, such as $C_m x^m$, *a homogeneous function of the same degree, but of arbitrary form in x and y.*

11. It is obvious that the same method of solution as that just exhibited will apply to the class of partial differential equations represented by

$$A\,\square^a z + B\,\square^b z + \ldots + Tz = f(e^{\phi}, e^{\psi}, \sin\phi, \cos\phi, \sin\psi, \cos\psi),$$

where, as before,

$$\square = D_{\phi} + D_{\psi}.$$

In fact, this equation being thrown into the symbolic shape,

$$F(\square)z = \Sigma A_{m,n}\, e^{m\phi+n\psi},$$

where m, n may be positive or negative, fractional or integer, real or imaginary, the solution is

$$z = \Sigma A_{m,n} \frac{e^{m\phi+n\psi}}{F(m+n)} + \frac{1}{F(\square)} \cdot 0,$$

and where m or n is imaginary, we may restore the circular functions.

As regards the various forms which the arbitrary portion of the solution may assume, according as the roots of

$$F(\square) = 0$$

are all real and unequal, some equal, or some imaginary, they are given, respectively, by

$$u_a(e^\phi, e^\psi) + u_b(e^\phi, e^\psi) + \&c. + u_i(\epsilon^\phi, e^\psi), \qquad \text{(I.)}$$

$$u_a(e^\phi, e^\Psi).(\phi+\psi)^{p-1} + v_a(e^\phi, e^\psi).(\phi+\psi)^{p-2} + \&c. + u_i(e^\phi, e^\psi), \qquad \text{(II.)}$$

$$u_{a+b\sqrt{-1}}(e^\phi, e^\psi) + u_{a-b\sqrt{-1}}(e^\phi, e^\psi) + \&c. + u_i(e^\phi, e^\psi). \qquad \text{(III.)}$$

Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1853.

12. By a similar reduction to that employed in the eleventh article of the Third Chapter, we can obtain at once the solution of the class of partial differential equations represented by

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} A\{(m+\lambda x)^a D_x^a . z + a\,(m+\lambda x)^{a-1}(n+\lambda y) D_x^{a-1} D_y . z \\ + \dfrac{\alpha\,(\alpha-1}{1.2}(m+\lambda x)^{\alpha-2}(n+\lambda y)^2 D_x^{\alpha-2} D_y^2 . z + \&c.\} \\ + \\ B\{(m+\lambda x)^\beta D_x^\beta . z + \beta\,(m+\lambda x)^{\beta-1}(n+\lambda y) D_x^{\beta-1} D_y . z \\ + \dfrac{\beta\,(\beta-1)}{1.2}(m+\lambda x)^{\beta-2}(n+\lambda y)^2 D_x^{\beta-2} D_y^2 . z + \&c.\} \\ + \&c. \end{array}\right\} = \Omega.$$

In fact, assume

$$m + \lambda x = \lambda x', \quad n + \lambda y = \lambda y',$$

and the equation becomes of the form

$$F(\nabla') . z = \Omega;$$

and, without any further transformation, we get the solution in terms of x' and y', for which the proper values being substituted from the assumptions stated, the solution required is had.

Philosophical Magazine, 1852.

Examples.—First Type.

(1) $$x^2 D_x^2 . z + 2xy D_x D_y . z + y^2 D_y^2 . z = \Theta_m + \Theta_n,$$

where Θ_m, Θ_n, are given homogeneous functions in x and y of the m^{th} and n^{th} degrees respectively.

The symbolic solution is

$$z = \frac{1}{\nabla(\nabla - 1)} (\Theta_m + \Theta_n) + \frac{1}{\nabla(\nabla - 1)} 0,$$

and the evaluated solution

$$z = \frac{\Theta_m}{m(m-1)} + \frac{\Theta_n}{n(n-1)} + u_0 + u_1.$$

(2) $$\left. \begin{array}{c} x^3 D_x^3 . u + y^3 D_y^2 . u + z^3 D_z^3 . u \\ + \\ 3\,(x^2 y D_x^2 D_y u + x^2 z D_x^2 D_z u + xy^2 D_x D_y^2 u + \&c.) \end{array} \right\} = \Phi_m + \Phi_n,$$

where, as before, Φ_m, Φ_n are given homogeneous functions in x, y, z.

The evaluated solution is

$$u = \frac{\Phi_m}{m(m-1)(m-2)} + \frac{\Phi_n}{n(n-1)(n-2)} + u_0 + u_1 + u_2.$$

(3) $$x^2 D_x^2 z + 2xy D_x D_y z + y^2 D_y^2 z - n\,(x D_x z + y D_y z) + nz = \Theta_m.$$

This is equivalent to

$$(\nabla - 1)(\nabla - n) . z = \Theta_m.$$

Consequently,

$$z = \frac{\Theta_m}{(m-1)(m-n)} + u_1 + u_n.^*$$

(4) $$x^2 D_x^2 . z + 2xy D_x D_y . z + y^2 D_y^2 . z + 3(x D_x . z + y D_y . z) + z = \frac{1}{(1-\Theta_1)^2},$$

where Θ_1 is a given homogeneous function of the first degree in x and y.

Then

$$(\nabla + 1)^2 . z = 1 + 2\Theta_1 + 3\Theta_1^2 + \&c.$$

and consequently

$$z = (1 + \frac{\Theta_1}{2} + \frac{\Theta_1^2}{3} + \&c.) + u_{-1} . (\log x + \log y) + v_{-1},$$

or

$$z = \log \left(\frac{1}{1-\Theta_1}\right)^{\frac{1}{\Theta_1}} + u_{-1} . (\log x + \log y) + v_{-1},$$

where u_{-1}, v_{-1} are different arbitrary homogeneous functions in x, y of the degree -1.

---

[*] The solution, then, of

$$x^2 D_x^2 z + 2xy D_x D_y z + y^2 D_y^2 z - n(x D_x z + y D_y z) + nz = 0,$$

is, simply,

$$z = u_n + u_1.$$

If $n = -\frac{3}{m-1}$, it is shown by the Rev. Professor Jellett, in his masterly Treatise on the Calculus of Variations (*Dublin*, 1850, p. 258), that this value of z renders the integral

$$\iint (px + qy - z)^m \, dx \, dy;$$

or, as I would prefer writing it, the integral

$$\iint (x D_x z + y D_y z - z)^m \, dx \, dy:$$

a maximum or a minimum, within certain assigned limits. The investigation of the relation between the form of the differential solution as above given, and the form of its integral, together with the accidental discovery of the fundamental theorem of the Third Chapter, furnished the germs of the present Treatise. See Appendix A, *On the Calculus of Variations.*

(5) $$x^2D_x^2.z + 2xyD_xD_y.z + y^2D_y^2.z - m(m-1)z = \Theta_n.$$

Then

$$z = \frac{\Theta_n}{n(n-1) - m(m-1)} + u_\alpha + u_\beta,$$

where α and β are the roots of the equation

$$w^2 - w - m(m-1) = 0.$$

(6.) $$xD_x.w + yD_y.w + zD_z.w - aw = \frac{xy}{z}.$$

GREGORY, *Examples.*

Thrown into the symbolic shape, this equation becomes

$$(\nabla - a)w = \frac{xy}{z},$$

and therefore the solution is

$$w = \frac{1}{1-a}.\frac{xy}{z} + u_a,$$

where u_a is an arbitrary homogeneous function in x, y, z of the degree a.

More generally, the solution of

$$xD_x.w + yD_y.w + zD_z.w - aw = \frac{\Theta_m}{\Theta_n}$$

is

$$w = \frac{1}{(m-n) - a}.\frac{\Theta_m}{\Theta_n} + u_a.$$

(7) $$x^nD_x^n.z + nx^{n-1}yD_x^{n-1}D_y.z + \frac{n.n-1}{1.2}x^{n-2}y^2D_x^{n-2}D_y^2.z + \&c. = 0.$$

GREGORY, *Examples.*

The symbolic shape of this equation is, by the third article of this Chapter,

$$\nabla(\nabla - 1)(\nabla - 2)\ldots(\nabla - n + 1).z = 0.$$

Consequently its solution is, at once,

$$z = u_0 + u_1 + u_2 + \ldots + u_{n-1}.$$

More generally, the solution of

$$x^n D_x^n z + n x^{n-1} y D_x^{n-1} D_y z + \frac{n(n-1)}{1.2} x^{n-2} y^2 D_x^{n-2} D_y^2 z + \ldots = \Theta_a + \Theta_b$$

is

$$z = \frac{\Theta_a}{a(a-1)\ldots(a-n+1)} + \frac{\Theta_b}{b(b-1)\ldots(b-n+1)} + u_0 + u_1 + \ldots + u_{n-1}.$$

The simplicity of the method exhibited in this last example, when compared with the artificial and laborious processes which have been employed for its solution, seems to illustrate, in a remarkable degree, the power of the Calculus of Operations as an instrument of integration, and the facility with which it admits of manipulation.

(8.) $$xD_x z + yD_y z = 2xy\sqrt{(a^2 - z^2)}.$$

GREGORY, *Examples.*

This assumes the symbolic shape

$$\nabla . \sin^{-1}\frac{z}{a} = 2xy,$$

and its solution is therefore

$$\frac{z}{a} = \sin(xy + u_0).$$

More generally, the solution of

$$xD_x w + yD_y w + zD_z w = m\Theta_m . \sqrt{(a^2 - w^2)}$$

is

$$\frac{w}{a} = \sin(\Theta_m + u_0).$$

(9.) $$axD_x w + byD_y w + czD_z w - nw = 0.$$

This equation is reducible to

$$x^{\frac{1}{a}} D_{x^{\frac{1}{a}}} . w + y^{\frac{1}{b}} D_{y^{\frac{1}{b}}} . w + z^{\frac{1}{c}} D_{z^{\frac{1}{c}}} . w - nw = 0,$$

whence

$$w = u_n(x^{\frac{1}{a}}, y^{\frac{1}{b}}, z^{\frac{1}{c}}).$$

And, generally, since

$$F(xD_x, yD_y, zD_z, \&c.) . Ax^m y^n z^p .. = F(m, n, p, \&c.) . Ax^m y^n z^p ..$$

it appears that the solution of all partial differential equations of the type

$$(axD_x + byD_y + \&c. - \alpha)\,(a'xD_x + b'yD_y + \&c. - \beta) \ldots u = V,$$

where

$$V = \Sigma Ax^m y^n \ldots$$

is given by

$$u = \begin{cases} \Sigma \dfrac{Ax^m y^n \ldots}{(am + bn + \&c. - \alpha)\,(a'm + b'n + \&c. - \beta) \ldots} \\ \quad + u_\alpha(x^{\frac{1}{a}}, y^{\frac{1}{b}}, \&c.) + u_\beta(x^{\frac{1}{a}}, y^{\frac{1}{b}}, \&c.) \end{cases}$$

CURTIS, *Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal*, 1854.

More generally, the solution of all partial differential equations of the type

$$F(xD_x, yD_y, zD_z, \&c.) . u = \Sigma Ax^m y^n z^p \ldots$$

is given by

$$u = \Sigma \frac{Ax^m y^n z^p \ldots}{F(m, n, p, \&c.)} + \frac{1}{F(xD_x, yD_y, zD_z, \&c.)} 0.$$

$$(10.) \quad x^2 D_x^2 z - 2xy D_x D_y z + y^2 D_y^2 z + xD_x z + yD_y z - nz = 0.$$

This equation is reducible to

$$(xD_x - yD_y)^2 z - nz = 0,$$

whence

$$z = u_{\sqrt{n}}\left(x, \frac{1}{y}\right) + u_{-\sqrt{n}}\left(x, \frac{1}{y}\right).$$

(11.) $$x^2D_x^2z - y^2D_y^2z + xD_xz - yD_yz = 0.$$

GREGORY, *Examples.*

This equation is easily reducible to

$$(xD_x + yD_y) . (xD_x - yD_y) . z = 0,$$

whence

$$z = u_0(x, y) + v_0\left(x, \frac{1}{y}\right).$$

(12.) $$D_x^2z - a^2D_y^2z + 2abD_xz + 2a^2bD_yz = 0.$$

GREGORY, *Examples.*

This equation may be obviously thrown into the form

$$(D_x - D_{\frac{y}{a}} + 2ab)(D_x + D_{\frac{y}{a}}) . z = 0,$$

and the solution is

$$z = u_{-2ab}(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a}}) + u_0(e^x, e^{\frac{y}{a}})$$

(13.) $$D_x^2z - 2aD_xD_yz + a^2D_y^2z = 0.$$

GREGORY, *Examples.*

This equation is equivalent to

$$(D_x - aD_y)^2 . z = 0,$$

and consequently the solution is

$$z = (x - \frac{y}{a}) . u_0(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a}}) + v_0(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a}});$$

or, as it may be written,

$$z = \left(x - \frac{y}{a}\right) . \phi\left(x + \frac{y}{a}\right) + \psi\left(x + \frac{y}{a}\right).$$

(14.) $$D_t^2z = \frac{d^2z}{dt^2} = a^2D_x^2z,$$

the equation which represents the motion of vibrating chords, and of the pulses produced by a disturbance in a fine cylindrical column of air.

This equation is equivalent to

$$(D_t - aD_x)(D_t + aD_x) . z = 0,$$

and its solution is, at once,

$$z = u_0\left(e^t,\ e^{-\frac{x}{a}}\right) + v_0\left(e^t,\ e^{+\frac{x}{a}}\right),$$

the ordinary form of which is

$$z = \Phi\,(x + at) + \Psi\,(x - at).$$

(15.) $$D_t^2 z = \frac{d^2 z}{dt^2} = a^2(D_x^2 z + 2D_x D_y z + D_y^2 z).$$

This equation is equivalent to

$$\{D_t - a\,(D_x + D_y)\}.\{D_t + a\,(D_x + D_y)\}.\,z = 0,$$

the solution of which is

$$z = u_0\left(e^t,\ e^{-\frac{x}{a}},\ e^{-\frac{y}{a}}\right) + v_0\left(e^t,\ e^{+\frac{x}{a}},\ e^{+\frac{y}{a}}\right),$$

the more ordinary form of which would be

$$z = \Phi\,(x + at,\ y + at) + \Psi\,(x - at,\ y - at).$$

In the investigation of the physical interpretation of the differential equation, it must be observed that, although, in plane geometry,

$$D_x^2 + D_y^2$$

and, in geometry of three dimensions,

$$D_x^2 + D_y^2 + D_z^2$$

are unaffected by transformation of coordinates; or are, in fact, reproduced; this does not hold in the case of

$$(D_x + D_y)^2, \quad \text{and} \quad (D_x + D_y + D_z)^2.$$

Examples.—Second Type.

(1.) $$D_\phi z + D_\psi z + az = e^{n.\phi+n\psi},$$

$$z = \frac{e^{m\phi+n\psi}}{m + n + a} + u_{-a}\left(e^{\phi},\ e^{\psi}\right).$$

$$(2.)\qquad D_\phi z + D_\psi z - az = e^{m\phi+n\psi}\cos(r\phi + s\psi).$$

Reduced to the shape prescribed, this becomes

$$(\Box - a) . z = \tfrac{1}{2}\{e^{(m+r\sqrt{-1})\phi+(n+s\sqrt{-1})\psi} + e^{(m-r\sqrt{-1})\phi+(n-s\sqrt{-1})\psi}\},$$

and the solution is

$$z = \tfrac{1}{2}\left\{\frac{e^{(m+r\sqrt{-1})\phi+(n+s\sqrt{-1})\psi}}{m+n-a+(r+s)\sqrt{-1}} + \frac{e^{(m-r\sqrt{-1})\phi+(n-s\sqrt{-1})\psi}}{m+n-a-(r+s)\sqrt{-1}}\right\} + u_a(e^\phi, e^\psi);$$

or, restoring the circular function,

$$z = e^{m\phi+n\psi} . \frac{(m+n-a)\cos(r\phi+s\psi)+(r+s)\sin(r\phi+s\psi)}{(m+n-a)^2+(r+s)^2} + u_a(e^\phi, e^\psi).$$

$$(3.)\quad D^2_\phi z + 2D_\phi D_\psi z + D^2_\psi z + a^2 z = \cos(m\phi + n\psi).$$

Reduced to the shape prescribed, this becomes

$$(\Box + a\sqrt{-1}) . (\Box - a\sqrt{-1}) . z = \tfrac{1}{2}\{e^{(m\phi+n\psi)\sqrt{-1}} + e^{-(m\phi+n\psi)\sqrt{-1}}\},$$

and the solution is

$$z = \tfrac{1}{2}\left\{\frac{e^{(m\phi+n\psi)\sqrt{-1}}}{a^2-(m+n)^2} + \frac{e^{-(m\phi+n\psi)\sqrt{-1}}}{a^2-(m+n)^2}\right\} + u_{-a\sqrt{-1}}(e^\phi, e^\psi) + u_{a\sqrt{-1}}(e^\phi, e^\psi);$$

or, restoring the circular function,

$$z = \frac{\cos(m\phi + n\psi)}{a^2 - (m+n)^2} + u_{-a\sqrt{-1}}(e^\phi, e^\psi) + u_{a\sqrt{-1}}(e^\phi, e^\psi).$$

It may be observed that pairs of conjugate arbitrary functions, such as those just exhibited, are imaginary only in appearance, being equivalent to

$$\cos\tfrac{1}{2}a(\phi + \psi) . \Phi(\phi - \psi) + \sin\tfrac{1}{2}a(\phi + \psi) . \Psi(\phi - \psi).$$

$$(4.)\ D^2_\phi z + 2D_\phi D_\psi z + D^2_\psi z - 2a(D_\phi z + D_\psi z) + a^2 z = \sin(m\phi + n\psi).$$

Reduced to the symbolic shape, this becomes

$$(\Box - a)^2 . z = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{-1}}\{e^{(m\phi+n\psi)\sqrt{-1}} - e^{-(m\phi+n\psi)\sqrt{-1}}\};$$

and consequently the solution is, at once,

$$z = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \dfrac{1}{2\sqrt{-1}} \left\{ \dfrac{e^{(m\phi+n\psi)\sqrt{-1}}}{\{(m+n)\sqrt{-1}-a\}^2} - \dfrac{e^{-(m\phi+n\psi)\sqrt{-1}}}{\{(m+n)\sqrt{-1}+a\}^2} \right\} \\ \qquad + u_a(e^\phi, e^\psi) \, . \, (\phi + \psi) + v_a(e^\phi, e^\psi) ; \end{array} \right.$$

or, restoring the circular functions,

$$z = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \dfrac{\{a^2 - (m+n)^2\} \sin(m\phi + n\psi) + 2a(m+n)\cos(m\phi + n\psi)}{\{a^2 + (m+n)^2\}^2} \\ \qquad + u_a(e^\phi, e^\psi) \, . \, (\phi + \psi) + v_a(e^\phi, e^\psi) . \end{array} \right.$$

13. It is indispensable that we should discuss an exceptional case, which will sometimes occur in the employment of the present, as of any other, method of integration.

This arises from the circumstance that the inverse process may generate an infinite coefficient, and can be illustrated by the partial differential equation

$$xD_x z + yD_y z - az = \Theta_m .$$

The solution of this equation, as given by our method, is

$$z = \frac{\Theta_m}{m - a} + u_a ;$$

in which, when $a = m$, the first term becomes infinite.

To clear away this difficulty, assume in the general solution

$$u_a = v_a - \frac{\Theta_a}{m - a},$$

which gives

$$z = \frac{\Theta_m - \Theta_a}{m - a} + v_a .$$

This becomes indeterminate when $a = m$; therefore, differentiating with respect to a both numerator and denominator, and remembering that

$$\Theta_a = x^a f\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) = y^a F\left(\frac{x}{y}\right),$$

and, therefore,

$$\Theta_a = \frac{x^a f\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) + y^a F\left(\frac{x}{y}\right)}{2},$$

we find for the solution, in the exceptional case,

$$z = \Theta_m \frac{\log x + \log y}{2} + v_m.$$

By an obvious extension it appears that the solution of

$$xD_x w + yD_y w + zD_z w - mw = \Theta_m$$

is

$$w = \Theta_m \frac{\log x + \log y + \log z}{3} + v_m;$$

which of course can be generalized for n independent variables.

Examples.

(1.) $$xD_x z + yD_y z = c.$$

The solution is

$$z = c\frac{\log x + \log y}{2} + u_0.$$

(2.) $$aD_\phi z + bD_\psi z = c.$$

The solution is

$$z = \frac{c}{2}\left(\frac{\phi}{a} + \frac{\psi}{b}\right) + u_0\left(e^{\frac{\phi}{a}}, e^{\frac{\psi}{b}}\right).$$

(3.) $$x^2 D_x^2 z - y^2 D_y^2 z = xy.$$

GREGORY, *Examples.*

This equation is reducible to

$$(xD_x + yD_y - 1)\ (xD_x - yD_y) \, . \, z = xy,$$

whence

$$z = \frac{1}{xD_x - yD_y} \, . \, xy + u_1(x, y) + u_0\left(x, \frac{1}{y}\right),$$

or

$$z = xy\,\frac{lx + l\frac{1}{y}}{2} + u_1(x, y) + u_0\left(x, \frac{1}{y}\right) = xy\log\left(\frac{x}{y}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} + u_1(x, y) + u_0\left(x, \frac{1}{y}\right).$$

(4.) $$D_\theta y - my = Me^{m\theta}.$$

The solution is

$$y = Me^{m\theta}.\,\theta + Ce^{m\theta}.$$

(5.) $$D_\theta^2 y + m^2 y = \cos m\theta.$$

The general solution of this equation is, in its primary form,

$$y = \tfrac{1}{2}\left(\frac{e^{m\theta\sqrt{-1}}}{2m\sqrt{-1}}.\,\theta - \frac{e^{-m\theta\sqrt{-1}}}{2m\sqrt{-1}}.\,\theta\right) + C_1 e^{m\theta\sqrt{-1}} + C_1' e^{-m\theta\sqrt{-1}};$$

and, restoring the circular function in the first term, the solution is

$$y = \frac{\theta}{2m}.\sin m\theta + C_2\cos m\theta + C_2'\sin m\theta.$$

Equations of the type exhibited in this example frequently occur in the application of analysis to Physics: as, for instance, in the Lunar Theory, and in that of the perturbed motion of pendulums. In these cases, the independent variable is the time, and it is known that the value of y is then not simply periodic, but increases indefinitely with the time.

(6.) $$D_\phi^2.\,z + 2D_\phi D_\psi.\,z + D_\psi^2.\,z + (m+n)^2 z = \cos(m\phi + n\psi).$$

The solution is

$$z = \frac{\phi + \psi}{4(m+n)}.\,\sin(m\phi + n\psi) + u_{(m+n)\sqrt{-1}}(e^\phi, e^\psi) + u_{-(m+n)\sqrt{-1}}(e^\phi, e^\psi).$$

CHAPTER V.

INTEGRATION OF VARIOUS ADDITIONAL CLASSES OF DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS, TOTAL AND PARTIAL.

1. There is an extensive class of differential equations, for the solution of which various methods have been proposed, but all more or less embarrassing to the student. Amongst these methods the most usual is that of Integration by Series, in which an expression is assumed for the dependent variable in terms of the independent variable with indeterminate coefficients and indices, and these are subsequently determined by substitution, in the given equation, of the expression so assumed. This method is, from its indirect and tentative character, unsatisfactory to the student, in actual practice unpleasantly tedious, and, as a process, unsusceptible of generalization.

Let the following examples be proposed for solution :—

$$D^2y + ax^ny = 0, \qquad \text{(I.)}$$

Gregory, *Examples*, p. 340.

$$xD^2y + Dy + y = 0, \qquad \text{(II.)}$$

Gregory, *Examples*, p. 343.

$$D^2y + \frac{2}{x}Dy + \left(n^2 - \frac{2}{x^2}\right)y = 0. \qquad \text{(III.)}$$

Gregory, *Examples*, p. 313.

If we multiply the first equation by x^2, the second by x, and the third by x^2, they become, respectively,

$$xD(xD - 1) . y + ax^{n+2}y = 0, \qquad \text{(I}'\text{.)}$$

$$(xD)^2 . y + xy = 0, \qquad \text{(II}'\text{.)}$$

$$(xD - 1)\,(xD + 2) . y + n^2x^2y = 0 \qquad \text{(III}'\text{.)}$$

2. Now the common type of these equations is

$$F(xD)y + Mx^m y = 0;$$

or, more generally,

$$F(xD)y + Mx^m y = X.$$

Let us suppose that

$$X = \Sigma A_a x^a,$$

and proceed to solve the more general type.

Operating on both sides with the inverse of $F(xD)$, we get

$$y + \frac{1}{F(xD)} Mx^m . y = \frac{1}{F(xD)} X + \frac{1}{F(xD)} 0,$$

or

$$y + \frac{1}{F(xD)} Mx^m . y = \Sigma \frac{A_a x^a}{F(a)} + \Sigma C_a x^a,$$

where the last term is the ordinary complementary function, upon the supposition that all the roots of

$$F(u) = 0$$

are real and unequal, and in which, if any modification should arise from the existence of equal or imaginary roots, the generality of the method is not affected.

Now, dissecting the operator in the left-hand member from its subject, and operating with the expansion of its inverse upon the right-hand member, we get

$$y = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \{1 - \frac{1}{F(xD)} Mx^m + \frac{1}{F(xD)} Mx^m \frac{1}{F(xD)} Mx^m - \&c.\} \Sigma \frac{A_a x^a}{F(a)} \\ + \\ \{1 - \frac{1}{F(xD)} Mx^m + \frac{1}{F(xD)} Mx^m \frac{1}{F(xD)} Mx^m - \&c.\} \Sigma C_a x^a, \end{array} \right.$$

or the required solution is at once

$$y = \begin{cases} \Sigma \dfrac{A_a x^a}{F(a)} \{1 - \dfrac{Mx^m}{F(a+m)} + \dfrac{(Mx^m)^2}{F(a+2m)\,F(a+m)} - \&c.\} \\ \qquad\qquad + \\ \Sigma C_\alpha x^\alpha \{1 - \dfrac{Mx^m}{F(\alpha+m)} + \dfrac{(Mx^m)^2}{F(\alpha+2m)\,F(\alpha+m)} - \&c.\}, \end{cases}$$

the coefficients within brackets in the first and second great terms differing merely in the substitution of α for a. When $M = 0$, it is evident that we fall back upon a class of equations already discussed in the Third Chapter.

That the method admits of easy generalization can be readily now shown. For let the partial differential equation to be solved be represented by the type

$$F(\nabla)z + \Theta_m z = \Omega,$$

where Θ_m is an homogeneous function in x and y of the m^{th} degree, Ω a mixed function of x, y, and ∇ the symbol

$$xD_x + yD_y.$$

Operate with

$$\frac{1}{F(\nabla)},$$

having broken up Ω into sets of homogeneous functions; there results

$$\{1 + \frac{1}{F(\nabla)}\Theta_m\}\, z = \Sigma \frac{\Theta_a}{F(a)} + \Sigma u_\alpha,$$

where u_α is a homogeneous function of the given degree α, but arbitrary in form; and operating on both sides with the inverse of

$$\{1 + \frac{1}{F(\nabla)}\Theta_m\},$$

we get at once, as before,

$$z = \begin{cases} \Sigma \dfrac{\Theta_a}{F(a)} \{1 - \dfrac{\Theta_m}{F(a+m)} + \dfrac{\Theta_m^2}{F(a+2m)\,F(a+m)} - \&c.\} \\ \qquad\qquad + \\ \Sigma u_\alpha \{1 - \dfrac{\Theta_m}{F(\alpha+m)} + \dfrac{\Theta_m^2}{F(\alpha+2m)\,F(\alpha+m)} - \&c.\} \end{cases}$$

Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1854.

3. Let us now apply this method to the first example proposed, in its modified form, namely,

$$xD(xD-1)y + ax^{n+2}y = 0.$$

Operating on both sides of this equation with

$$\frac{1}{xD(xD-1)},$$

we get

$$y + \frac{1}{xD(xD-1)}\,ax^{n+2}y = C_1x + C_2;$$

whence, putting for conciseness $n + 2 = m$,

$$y = \left\{1 - \frac{1}{xD(xD-1)}\,ax^m + \frac{1}{xD(xD-1)}\,ax^m\,\frac{1}{xD(xD-1)}\,ax^m - \text{\&c.}\right\}(C_1x + C_2),$$

or

$$y = \left\{\begin{array}{c} C_1x\left\{1 - \dfrac{ax^m}{(m+1)m} + \dfrac{(ax^m)^2}{(2m+1)\,2m(m+1)m} - \text{\&c.}\right\} \\ + \\ C_0\left\{1 - \dfrac{ax^m}{m(m-1)} + \dfrac{(ax^m)^2}{2m(2m-1)\,m(m-1)} - \text{\&c.}\right\} \end{array}\right.$$

and the solution of the given equation is had by replacing for m its value $n + 2$.

When $n = -2$, these series fail, but the solution is seen, by the Third Chapter, to be, in this case,

$$y = Ax^{\alpha} + Bx^{\beta},$$

where α and β are the roots of the quadratic

$$p(p-1) + a = 0.$$

In any other conceivable cases of failure of the above series, the solution can be had with equal facility.

4. If it be proposed to integrate the partial differential equation

$$x^2D_x^2z + 2xyD_xD_yz + y^2D_y^2z + \Theta_m.z = 0,$$

which we know to be reducible to the shape

$$\nabla(\nabla - 1)z + \Theta_m z = 0,$$

we proceed to operate on both sides of this form with

$$\frac{1}{\nabla(\nabla - 1)},$$

which gives

$$z + \frac{1}{\nabla(\nabla - 1)} \Theta_m z = u_1 + u_0,$$

from which we derive, as above,

$$z = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} u_1 \{1 - \dfrac{\Theta_m}{(m+1)m} + \dfrac{\Theta_m^2}{(2m+1)\,2m(m+1)\,m} - \&c.\} \\ + \\ u_0 \{1 - \dfrac{\Theta_m}{m(m-1)} + \dfrac{\Theta_m^2}{2m(2m-1)\,m(m-1)} - \&c.\} \end{array} \right.$$

5. Let us now apply the method to the second example proposed, in its modified form, namely,

$$(xD)^2 . y + xy = 0,$$

premising that its susceptibility of some such method of integration was suggested in the year 1847 by the Rev. Professor Graves.

Operating on both sides of this equation with $\frac{1}{(xD)^2}$, we get

$$y + \frac{1}{(xD)^2} xy = C_1 \log x + C_2;$$

whence

$$y = \{1 - \frac{1}{(xD)^2} x + \frac{1}{(xD)^2} x \frac{1}{(xD)^2} x - \&c.\} (C_1 \log x + C_2),$$

or

$$y = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} C_1 \{1 - x \dfrac{1}{(1+xD)^2} + x^2 \dfrac{1}{(2+xD)^2\,(1+xD)^2} - \&c.\} \log x, \\ + \\ C_2 \{1 - \dfrac{x}{1^2} + \dfrac{x^2}{1^2.2^2} - \dfrac{x^3}{1^2.2^2.3^2} + \dfrac{x^4}{1^2.2^2.3^2.4^2} - \&c.\}. \end{array} \right.$$

But

$$\frac{1}{(1+xD)^2}\log x = \frac{1}{1^2}\left(1-\frac{2}{1}xD\right)\log x = \frac{1}{1^2}(\log x - 2),$$

$$\frac{1}{(2+xD)^2\,(1+xD)^2}\log x = \frac{1}{1^2.2^2}\left\{1-2\left(\frac{1}{1}+\frac{1}{2}\right)xD\right\}\log x$$

$$= \frac{1}{1^2.2^2}\left\{\log x - 2\left(\frac{1}{1}+\frac{1}{2}\right)\right\}, \text{ \&c.}$$

Hence, finally,

$$y = \left\{\begin{array}{c} (C_1\log x + C_2)\left\{1 - \dfrac{x}{1^2} + \dfrac{x^2}{1^2.2^2} - \dfrac{x^3}{1^2.2^2.3^2} + \text{\&c.}\right\} \\ + \\ 2C_1\left\{\dfrac{1}{1^2}x - \dfrac{1}{1^2.2^2}\left(\dfrac{1}{1}+\dfrac{1}{2}\right)x^2 + \dfrac{1}{1^2.2^2.3^2}\left(\dfrac{1}{1}+\dfrac{1}{2}+\dfrac{1}{3}\right)x^3 - \text{\&c.}\right\} \end{array}\right.$$

6. If the equation to be integrated had been

$$xD^2y + Dy + Mx^{m-1}y = 0,$$

its solution is obviously had by the same general method, and is

$$y = \left\{\begin{array}{c} C_1\left\{1 - Mx^m\dfrac{1}{(m+xD)^2} + (Mx^m)^2\dfrac{1}{(2m+xD)^2(m+xD)^2} - \text{\&c.}\right\}\log x \\ + \\ C_2\left\{1 - \dfrac{Mx^m}{m^2} + \dfrac{(Mx^m)^2}{m^2.(2m)^2} - \dfrac{(Mx^m)^3}{m^2.(2m)^2.(3m)^2} + \text{\&c.}\right\}; \end{array}\right.$$

or

$$y = \left\{\begin{array}{c} (C_1\log x + C_2)\left\{1 - \dfrac{Mx^m}{m^2} + \dfrac{(Mx^m)^2}{m^2.(2m)^2} - \dfrac{(Mx^m)^3}{m^2.(2m)^2.(3m)^2} + \text{\&c.}\right\} \\ + \\ 2C_1\left\{\dfrac{Mx^m}{m^3} - \dfrac{m(2+1)\,(Mx^m)^2}{m^3(2m)^3} + \dfrac{m^2(6+3+2)(Mx^m)^3}{m^3(2m)^3(3m)^3} - \text{\&c.}\right\} \end{array}\right.$$

7. Similarly, if it be proposed to integrate the partial differential equation

$$\nabla_2 . z + \nabla . z + \Theta_m . z = 0,$$

where

$$\nabla_2 = x^2 D_x^2 + 2xyD_xD_y + y^2 D_y^2,$$

a corresponding reduction gives

$$z + \frac{1}{\nabla^2}\Theta_m . z = u_0 \frac{\log x + \log y}{2} + v_0,$$

and the symbolic solution is

$$z = (1 - \frac{1}{\nabla^2}\Theta_m + \frac{1}{\nabla^2}\Theta_m \frac{1}{\nabla^2}\Theta_m - \&c.)\ (u_0 \frac{\log x + \log y}{2} + v_0).$$

Hence

$$z = \begin{cases} u_0\{1 - \Theta_m \frac{1}{(m+\nabla)^2} + \Theta_m^2 \frac{1}{(m+\nabla)^2(2m+\nabla)^2} - \&c.\}\frac{\log x + \log y}{2}, \\ \qquad + \\ v_0\{1 - \frac{\Theta_m}{m^2} + \frac{\Theta_m^2}{m^2.(2m)^2} - \frac{\Theta_m^3}{m^2.(2m)^2(3m)^2} + \&c.\}; \end{cases}$$

and finally,

$$z = \begin{cases} (u_0\frac{\log x + \log y}{2} + v_0)\{1 - \frac{\Theta_m}{m^2} + \frac{\Theta_m^2}{m^2.(2m)^2} - \frac{\Theta_m^3}{m^2.(2m)^2.(3m)^2} + \&c.\} \\ \qquad + \\ 2u_0\left\{\frac{1}{m^3}\Theta_m - \frac{m(2+1)}{m^3.(2m)^3}\Theta_m^2 + \frac{m^2(6+3+2)}{m^3.(2m)^3.(3m)^3}\Theta_m^3 - \&c.\right\}. \end{cases}$$

8. Proceeding now to apply the same method to the modified form of the third example,

$$(xD - 1)\ (xD + 2)y + n^2x^2 . y = 0,$$

we get

$$y + \frac{1}{(xD-1)\ (xD+2)} n^2x^2 . y = C_1 x + \frac{C_2}{x^2}.$$

Consequently the solution is given by

$$y = \{1 - \frac{1}{(xD-1)\ (xD+2)} n^2x^2$$

$$+ \frac{1}{(xD-1)\ (xD+2)} n^2x^2 \frac{1}{(xD-1)\ (xD+2)} n^2x^2 - \&c.\}\left(C_1 x + \frac{C_2}{x^2}\right),$$

or

$$y = \begin{cases} C_1 x\{1 - \dfrac{(nx)^2}{2.5} + \dfrac{(nx)^4}{2.4.5.7} - \&c.\} \\ \qquad\qquad + \\ \dfrac{C_2}{x^2}\{1 + \dfrac{(nx)^2}{1.2} - \dfrac{(nx)^4}{1.2.4} + \&c.\} \end{cases}$$

For the condensation of such series as this, the following general method has been kindly suggested by Mr. Curtis :—

Convert each of the great terms in the right-hand member into the shape

$$\Sigma f(m)\, u_m;$$

and since this is known to be equivalent to

$$f(\nabla)\Sigma u_m,$$

the question is reduced to the condensation of

$$\Sigma u_m,$$

which is, in general, practicable by known methods.

Thus, the right-hand member of the above serial form is reducible to

$$\frac{C_1'}{x^2}\{2\frac{(nx)^3}{\overline{3}} - 4\frac{(nx)^5}{\overline{5}} + 6\frac{(nx)^7}{\overline{7}} - \&c.\} + \frac{C_2'}{x^2}\{1 + 1\frac{(nx)^2}{\overline{2}} - 3\frac{(nx)^4}{\overline{4}} + \&c.\}$$

or

$$-\frac{C_1'}{x^2}(xD-1)\{nx - \frac{(nx)^3}{\overline{3}} + \frac{(nx)^5}{\overline{5}} - \frac{(nx)^7}{\overline{7}} + \&c.\}$$

$$-\frac{C_2'}{x^2}(xD-1)\{1 - \frac{(nx)^2}{\overline{2}} + \frac{(nx)^4}{\overline{4}} - \frac{(nx)^6}{\overline{6}} + \&c.\}$$

or

$$-\frac{1}{x^2}(xD-1)\{C_1' \sin nx + C_2' \cos nx\} = -\frac{1}{x^2}(xD-1)A\cos(nx+B).$$

The solution of the equation consequently is

$$y = \frac{A}{x^2}\cos(nx+B) + \frac{nA}{x}\sin(nx+B).$$

9. The student will find no difficulty in applying this method to the integration of the equations

$$D^2y - \frac{c^2}{x^4}y = 0,$$

GREGORY, *Examples*, p. 344.

$$D^2y + \frac{c^2}{x^4}y = 0,$$

GREGORY, *Examples*, p. 345.

$$D^2y + c^2y = \frac{6y}{x^2},$$

GREGORY, *Examples*, p. 347.

The primary forms of the solutions of these equations are, respectively,

$$y = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} C_0\{1 + \frac{1}{2.3}\left(\frac{c}{x}\right)^2 + \frac{1}{2.3.4.5}\left(\frac{c}{x}\right)^4 + \&c.\} \\ + \\ C_1x\{1 + \frac{1}{1.2}\left(\frac{c}{x}\right)^2 + \frac{1}{1.2.3.4}\left(\frac{c}{x}\right)^4 + \&c.\} \end{array} \right.$$

$$y = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} C_0\{1 - \frac{1}{2.3}\left(\frac{c}{x}\right)^2 + \frac{1}{2.3.4.5}\left(\frac{c}{x}\right)^4 - \&c.\} \\ + \\ C_1x\{1 - \frac{1}{1.2}\left(\frac{c}{x}\right)^2 + \frac{1}{1.2.3.4}\left(\frac{c}{x}\right)^4 - \&c.\} \end{array} \right.$$

$$y = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} C_1x^3\{1 - \frac{(cx)^2}{2.7} + \frac{(cx)^4}{2.4.7.9} - \&c.\} \\ + \\ C_2x^{-2}\{1 + \frac{(cx)^2}{2.3} + \frac{(cx)^4}{1.2.3.4} - \&c.\}. \end{array} \right.$$

These forms of solution are evidently susceptible of reduction, and, confining our attention for a moment to the first, it is evidently equivalent to

$$y = \frac{C_0 x}{2c}\left(e^{\frac{c}{x}} - e^{-\frac{c}{x}}\right) + \frac{C_1 x}{2}\left(e^{\frac{c}{x}} + e^{-\frac{c}{x}}\right),$$

or

$$y = x\left(Ae^{\frac{c}{x}} + Be^{-\frac{c}{x}}\right).$$

Similarly the solution of the second equation is reducible to the form

$$y = x\left(A'\sin\frac{c}{x} + B'\cos\frac{c}{x}\right).$$

Employing the method proposed by Mr. Curtis, the solution of the third equation is obviously reducible to the form

$$\frac{C_1'}{(cx)^2}\left\{\frac{(cx)^5}{1.3.5} - \frac{(cx)^7}{1.2.3.5.7} + \frac{(cx)^9}{1.2.3.4.5.7.9} - \&c.\right\}$$

$$+$$

$$\frac{C_2'}{(cx)^2}\left\{3 + \frac{(cx)^2}{1.2} + \frac{(cx)^4}{1.2.4} - \frac{(cx)^6}{1.2.4.6} + \&c.\right\}.$$

Now the general term in each of the above series is

$$\pm\frac{(cx)^m}{1.2\ldots.(m-4)(m-2)m} = \pm(m-3)(m-1)\frac{(cx)^m}{\overline{m}},$$

and the solution is

$$y = \frac{1}{(cx)^2}(xD-3)(xD-1)(C_1'\sin cx + C_2'\cos cx),$$

or

$$y = A\left\{\left(1 - \frac{3}{(cx)^2}\right)\sin(cx+B) + \frac{3}{cx}\cos(cx+B)\right\}.$$

10. It must be allowed that although, in the method of integration here put forward, no mathematical artifice is employed, and although the result appears to be obtained in the most direct manner, yet the ultimate reduction of the solution to its most compact form often demands considerable analytical skill.

The following important remark has been made by Gregory (*Examples*, p. 314) in connexion with the integration of equations with variable coefficients, and more particularly the second example of this Chapter:—"After all, however, when these equations are of the second or higher orders, the number of cases in which they are integrable is very limited, and there seems to be no great prospect of the number being much increased. A little consideration will point out the reason of this. When we speak of an equation being integrable, we mean that the dependent variable can be expressed in terms of the independent variable by means of a finite series of functions of that quantity, the forms of such functions being limited to those known as algebraical and transcendental. Now it has been seen that the simplest forms of differential equations involve the highest transcendents which we recognise as known functions, such as e^{ax} or $\cos nx$; and it is to be expected, that when the equations become more complicated, their integrals must involve higher transcendents to which we have not affixed particular names, and which we do not look on as known forms. This, indeed, is found to be the case, as, for example, in the equation

$$xD^2y + Dy + y = 0,$$

which in its integral involves the transcendent

$$\psi(x) = 1 - \frac{x}{1^2} + \frac{x^2}{1^2.2^2} - \frac{x^3}{1^2.2^2.3^2} + \&c.$$

"It would appear, then, that before we are able to make any further progress in the solution of differential equations, we must create new transcendents in the same way as the ordinary transcendents e^x, $\cos x$, $\log x$, &c. have been created; we must study their properties, and endeavour to express the integrals of differential equations by means of them. The first part of this task has for some time past occupied the attention of mathematicians, and great progress has been made in it, though much still remains to be done. The second part has also been the object of study, though not to the same extent as the other; and several mathematicians have applied themselves with success to the expression of the integrals of differential equations by means of definite integrals which are the representatives of new transcendents. Thus, for instance, in the case cited above, the transcendent

$$1 - \frac{x}{1^2} + \frac{x^2}{1^2.2^2} - \frac{x^3}{1^2.2^2.3^3} + \&c. = \frac{1}{\pi}\int_0^\pi d\theta \cos(2\sin\theta x^{\frac{1}{2}}).$$

Examples of such integrals will be found in Crelle's Journal, vol. x. p. 92; vol. XII. p. 144; vol. XVII. p. 363."

Now it appears to me that, until evaluated, the integral

$$\frac{C_2}{\pi}\int_0^\pi d\theta \cos(2\sin\theta x^{\frac{1}{2}})$$

must be considered to be quite as symbolic as the equivalent

$$\{1 + \frac{1}{(xD)^2}x\}^{-1}. C_2.$$

Indeed, we may regard all symbolic condensations, *as well as definite integrals*, in the light of representatives of new transcendents.

For instance, if

$$U = A_0 + A_1 x + A_2 x^2 + \&c.,$$

where A_0, A_1, A_2, &c. are constants, it has been seen in the Third Chapter that

$$F(xD).U = F(0)A_0 + F(1)A_1 x + F(2)A_2 x^2 + \&c.$$

$$\frac{1}{F(xD)}.U = \frac{1}{F(0)}A_0 + \frac{1}{F(1)}A_1 x + \frac{1}{F(2)}A_2 x^2 + \&c.,$$

and it seems that the left-hand members may fairly be regarded as such representatives.

11. It has been shown that the solution of such an equation as

$$xD_x.z + yD_y.z - az = \Theta_m(x, y) + \Theta_n(x, y) + \&c.,$$

where Θ_m, Θ_n, &c. are homogeneous functions in x and y of the degrees m, n, &c., is at once

$$z = \frac{\Theta_m}{m-a} + \frac{\Theta_n}{n-a} + \text{\&c.} + u_a(x, y),$$

where u_a is an homogeneous function in x, y of given degree, but arbitrary in form.

By the substitutions

$$x = e^{\phi}, \quad y = e^{\psi},$$

it, consequently, appeared that the solution of such an equation as

$$D_{\phi}.z + D_{\psi}.z - az = \Theta_m(e^{\phi}, e^{\psi}) + \Theta_n(e^{\phi}, e^{\psi}) + \text{\&c.}$$

is

$$z = \frac{\Theta_m}{m-a} + \frac{\Theta_n}{n-a} + \text{\&c.} + u_a(e^{\phi}, e^{\psi}),$$

the variables being (except in the case of equal roots in the operator on the left-hand member of the original equation, which case is provided for in the previous Chapter) grouped in the fixed portion of the solution as in the differential equation to be solved.

So far is the simplest deduction. If, however, we suppose the right-hand member of the latter form of the differential equation to be no longer a function of e^{ϕ}, e^{ψ}, but of ϕ, ψ, simply, our method is practically inapplicable, since ϕ and ψ are not exponible in a finite number of terms of e^{ϕ}, e^{ψ}.

12. From this difficulty we are released by the generalization of a method, which may be exhibited upon the ordinary differential equation

$$D_{\theta}y - ay = \theta^4.$$

The solution of this equation is given by

$$y = (D_{\theta} - a)^{-1}.\theta^4 + Ce^{a\theta}.$$

Now we may write this in the form

$$y = -(a - D_\theta)^{-1}.\theta^4 + Ce^{a\theta},$$

the arbitrary portion of the solution being in all cases independent of the character of the right-hand member of the equation to be solved.

Expanding the first term, and stopping at the fourth power of D_θ, further expansion being obviously needless, we get

$$-\frac{1}{a}\left(1 + \frac{1}{a}D_\theta + \frac{1}{a^2}D_\theta^2 + \frac{1}{a^3}D_\theta^3 + \frac{1}{a^4}D_\theta^4\right).\theta^4,$$

and actually performing the operations indicated, we obtain for the solution

$$y = -\left(\frac{\theta^4}{a} + \frac{4.\theta^3}{a^2} + \frac{4.3.\theta^2}{a^3} + \frac{4.3.2.\theta}{a^4} + \frac{4.3.2.1}{a^5}\right) + Ce^{a\theta},$$

and the *integration* of the equation proposed is due to a process of *differentiation*.

Similarly the solution of the partial differential equation

$$D_\phi.z + D_\psi.z - az = \Theta_4(\phi, \psi)$$

is given by

$$z = -\frac{1}{a}\left(1 + \frac{\square}{a} + \frac{\square^2}{a^2} + \frac{\square^3}{a^3} + \frac{\square^4}{a^4}\right).\Theta_4 + u_a(e^\phi, e^\psi),$$

and the solution is had by actual performance of the operations indicated upon the particular form of Θ_4. It is, of course, evident that in stopping the expansion at the fourth power of the symbol $\square$ we suppose the homogeneous function Θ_4 to contain no inverse powers of ϕ or ψ, for in such case the expansion should be continued *ad infinitum*.

13. As a second example of this method, let it be proposed to integrate the equation

$$D_\theta^2 y - 4D_\theta y + 4y = \theta^2.$$

Being thrown into the form

$$(D_\theta - 2)^2 . y = \theta^2,$$

the solution is given by

$$y = (2 - D_\theta)^{-2} . \theta^2 + Ce^{2\theta} . \theta + C'e^{2\theta};$$

or, expanding the first term to the second order of D_θ,

$$y = \frac{1}{2^2}\{1 + \frac{2}{2} D_\theta + \frac{3}{2^2} D_\theta^2\} . \theta^2 + Ce^{2\theta} . \theta + C'e^{2\theta};$$

or, actually performing the operations indicated,

$$y = \frac{1}{2^2}\left\{ \theta^2 + \frac{2.2.\theta}{2} + \frac{3.2.1}{2^2} \right\} + Ce^{2\theta} . \theta + C'e^{2\theta}.$$

In a manner precisely similar we can obtain the solution of the partial differential equation

$$D_\phi^2 z + 2D_\phi D_\psi z + D_\psi^2 z - 4(D_\phi z + D_\psi z) + 4z = \Theta_2(\phi, \psi).$$

It is, in fact, given by

$$z = \frac{1}{2^2}\{1 + \frac{2}{2} \square + \frac{3}{2^2} \square^2\} . \Theta_2(\phi, \psi) + u_2(e^\phi, e^\psi) . (\phi + \psi) + v_2(e^\phi, e^\psi),$$

in which the operations indicated are to be actually performed upon the particular form of Θ_2, supposed, as before, to contain no inverse powers of the independent variables.

From the nature of the cases exhibited it is obvious that the value of this method of integration is ultimately attributable to the circumstance, that there is needed but a finite number of terms in the expansion of the symbolic operator. There are, indeed, other conceivable cases, in which this method could be employed with advantage; for instance, if the results of the operations indicated above were periodic, or if the different resultant terms, after the operations, conformed to some discoverable law.

14. It is obvious that we may generalize this method of integration still more completely. In fact, by a process in

every respect identical with that just exhibited, we may integrate the partial differential equation

$$F_1(\phi, \psi).D_\phi z + F_2(\phi, \psi).D_\psi z - az = \Omega(\phi, \psi),$$

and the solution is given by

$$z = \begin{cases} - \{a - F_1(\phi, \psi).D_\phi - F_2(\phi, \psi).D_\psi\}^{-1}.\Omega \\ + \{F_1(\phi, \psi).D_\phi + F_2(\phi, \psi).D_\psi - a\}^{-1}.0, \end{cases}$$

in which Ω may be broken up into sets of homogeneous terms, the degree and character of which will regulate the extent to which the expansion of the operating symbol is to be carried.

15. Upon reference to the solution of the equation

$$D_\phi z + D_\psi z - az = \Theta_4(\phi, \psi)$$

it will be seen that the method of integration there proposed fails when

$$a = 0,$$

and we are obliged, in such cases, to have recourse to other means.

Thus, let it be proposed to integrate the partial differential equation

$$D_x z + D_y z = x^m y^n.$$

Now, since D_y is constant relative to D_x, we have, by the fifth article of the Third Chapter,

$$\frac{1}{D_x + D_y} = e^{-xD_y}.\frac{1}{D_x}.e^{xD_y},$$

therefore

$$z = e^{-xD_y}.\frac{1}{D_x}.x^m(x+y)^n + u_0(e^x, e^y)$$

or, one particular solution of the proposed equation is,

$$z = \frac{x^{m+n+1}}{m+n+1} + n\frac{x^{m+n}}{m+n}(y-x) + \frac{n.n-1}{1.2}\frac{x^{m+n-1}}{m+n-1}(y-x)^2 + \&c. + u_0(e^x, e^y).$$

Combining this with the corresponding particular solution in y, the general solution is,

$$z = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \qquad\qquad \dfrac{x^{m+n+1}+y^{m+n+1}}{2(m+n+1)} + \dfrac{nx^{m+n}-my^{m+n}}{2(m+n)}(y-x) + \\ \dfrac{\dfrac{n(n-1)}{1.2}x^{m+n-1} + \dfrac{m(m-1)}{1.2}y^{m+n-1}}{2(m+n-1)}(y-x)^2 + \&\text{c.} + \phi(x-y). \end{array} \right.$$

16. As a second example of this method of integration, let it be proposed to investigate the solution of the partial differential equation

$$aD_x w + bD_y w + cD_z w = xyz.$$

This equation being transformed into the shape

$$D_{\frac{x}{a}} w + D_{\frac{y}{b}} w + D_{\frac{z}{c}} w = abc\,.\frac{x}{a}\frac{y}{b}\frac{z}{c},$$

it is obvious that, after abc in the right-hand member, the solution ought to be symmetrical in $\frac{x}{a}, \frac{y}{b}, \frac{z}{c}$.

By a method similar to that in the last article, the integral is found to be

$$w = \frac{abc}{3}\left[\frac{1}{12}\left(\frac{x^4}{a^4}+\frac{y^4}{b^4}+\frac{z^4}{c^4}\right) - \frac{1}{6}\left\{\frac{x^3}{a^3}\left(\frac{y}{b}+\frac{z}{c}\right) + \frac{y^3}{b^3}\left(\frac{z}{c}+\frac{x}{a}\right) + \frac{z^3}{c^3}\left(\frac{x}{a}+\frac{y}{b}\right)\right\}\right.$$
$$\left. + \frac{x}{a}\frac{y}{b}\frac{z}{c}\left(\frac{x}{a}+\frac{y}{b}+\frac{z}{c}\right)\right] + u_0\left(e^{\frac{x}{a}}, e^{\frac{y}{b}}, e^{\frac{z}{c}}\right).$$

It may be observed that the solution of the equation resembling this in Gregory's *Examples* is unsymmetrical. Indeed, such a result might have been anticipated from the unsymmetrical method there employed. It cannot be too frequently observed that, where the equations to be solved are symmetrical, the solutions should be symmetrical; and, not only so, but symmetrical methods should be employed for their deduction.

This latter consideration renders it highly desirable that we were in possession of some general and direct operational method for obtaining the solutions of such equations as have been just now discussed.

17. Let it be proposed to investigate the form of the solution of the general equation,

$$D_x^n . z + A_1 D_x^{n-1} D_y . z + A_2 D_x^{n-2} D_y^2 . z + \ldots + A_n D_y^n . z = V,$$

in which the left-hand member is an homogeneous function of the n^{th} order in the symbols D_x, D_y, the coefficients constants, and V a given function of x and y.

If $a_1, a_2, a_3, \ldots a_n$ be the roots of the equation

$$u^n + A_1 u^{n-1} + A_2 u^{n-2} + \ldots + A_n = 0,$$

the above equation can evidently be thrown into the form

$$(D_x - a_1 D_y)(D_x - a_2 D_y) \ldots\ldots (D_x - a_n D_y) . z = V,$$

the solution of which is

$$z = \frac{1}{(D_x - a_1 D_y) \ldots (D_x - a_n D_y)} . V + u_0 (e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a_1}}) + v_0 (e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a_2}}) + \text{\&c.}$$

The arbitrary portion might obviously be written in the form

$$\Phi\left(x + \frac{y}{a_1}\right) + \Psi\left(x + \frac{y}{a_2}\right) + \text{\&c.}$$

If p of the quantities a_1, a_2, a_3, &c. be equal, the arbitrary portion of the solution is, in general,

$$\left(x - \frac{y}{a_1}\right)^{p-1} . u_0\left(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a_1}}\right) + \left(x - \frac{y}{a_1}\right)^{p-2} . v_0\left(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a_1}}\right) + \ldots + w_0\left(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a_n}}\right).$$

And if the equation in u should contain pairs of imaginary roots, the arbitrary portion of the solution is of the form

$$u_0\left(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{(a_1 + a_2\sqrt{-1})}}\right) + v_0\left(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{(a_1 - a_2\sqrt{-1})}}\right) + w_0\left(e^x, e^{-\frac{y}{a_3}}\right) + \ldots$$

CHAPTER VI.

SECTION I.—INTEGRATION OF SYSTEMS OF SIMULTANEOUS DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS.

1. LET it be proposed to integrate the system of simultaneous differential equations of the first order, containing n dependent variables,

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} D_t x = a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1 z + \ldots \\ D_t y = a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2 z + \ldots \\ D_t z = a_3 x + b_3 y + c_3 z + \ldots \\ \qquad \&c. \end{array}\right\}$$

Multiply the first equation by λ, the second by μ, the third by ν, &c.; then, adding all together,

$$\lambda D_t x + \mu D_t y + \nu D_t z + \ldots = \left\{\begin{array}{c} (a_1\lambda + a_2\mu + a_3\nu + \ldots)\, x \\ + \\ (b_1\lambda + b_2\mu + b_3\nu + \ldots)\, y \\ + \\ (c_1\lambda + c_2\mu + c_3\nu + \ldots)\, z \\ + \&c. \end{array}\right.$$

Now, as we have introduced n arbitrary constants, we are at liberty to subject them to n conditions, which we may suppose to be

$$\begin{array}{l} a_1\lambda + a_2\mu + a_3\nu + \ldots = k\lambda, \\ b_1\lambda + b_2\mu + b_3\nu + \ldots = k\mu, \\ c_1\lambda + c_2\mu + c_3\nu + \ldots = k\nu, \\ \qquad\qquad \&c. \end{array}$$

k being a new constant.

The preceding equation is thus reduced to the form

$$D_t(\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots) = k(\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots),$$

the solution of which is

$$\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots = Ce^{kt},$$

where C is an arbitrary constant.

Now, with regard to the quantity k, it is to be observed that if $(n-1)$ of the quantities λ, μ, ν, &c. be eliminated between the assumed equations of connexion, the n^{th} quantity will disappear of itself, and we obtain an equation of the n^{th} degree in k and the known quantities a_1, b_1, c_1, &c.: consequently, in the above solution, k may be supposed to have any one of n known values.

Hence, writing down the series of solutions corresponding to the several roots k_1, k_2, k_3, &c., it is obvious that the general solution of the given system of simultaneous differential equations is exponible in the form,

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} x = C_1 e^{k_1 t} + C_2 e^{k_2 t} + C_3 e^{k_3 t} + \ldots + C_n e^{k_n t} \\ y = D_1 e^{k_1 t} + D_2 e^{k_2 t} + D_3 e^{k_3 t} + \ldots + D_n e^{k_n t} \\ z = E_1 e^{k_1 t} + E_2 e^{k_2 t} + E_3 e^{k_3 t} + \ldots + E_n e^{k_n t} \\ \qquad\qquad \text{\&c.} \end{array}\right\}$$

where, of the constants C_1, D_1, E_1, &c., n only are arbitrary.

When some of the roots k_1, k_2, k_3, &c., are equal, or when there are pairs of imaginary roots, modifications sufficiently obvious must be introduced in the general form of solution. Thus, in the case of a single pair of imaginary roots, the general form of solution becomes

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} x = e^{k_1 t}.\, C_1 \cos(k_2 t + C_2) + C_3 e^{k_3 t} + \ldots + C_n e^{k_n t} \\ y = e^{k_1 t}.\, D_1 \cos(k_2 t + D_2) + D_3 e^{k_3 t} + \ldots + D_n e^{k_n t} \\ z = e^{k_1 t}.\, E_1 \cos(k_2 t + E_2) + E_3 e^{k_3 t} + \ldots + E_n e^{k_n t} \\ \qquad\qquad \text{\&c.} \end{array}\right\}$$

Examples.

(1.) Let it be proposed to integrate the system

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t x &= by \\ D_t y &= ax \end{aligned}\right\}$$

in which, for simplicity, the suffixes to the constants are omitted.

The solution is

$$\left.\begin{aligned} x &= C_1 e^{k_1 t} + C_2 e^{k_2 t} \\ y &= D_1 e^{k_1 t} + D_2 e^{k_2 t} \end{aligned}\right\}$$

where k_1, k_2 are the roots of the quadratic equation obtained by the elimination of λ, μ between the equations

$$\left.\begin{aligned} a\mu &= k\lambda \\ b\lambda &= k\mu \end{aligned}\right\}, \text{ or } \left\{\begin{aligned} k_1 &= +\sqrt{(ab)}, \\ k_2 &= -\sqrt{(ab)}. \end{aligned}\right.$$

Thus the solution is

$$x = C_1 e^{+\sqrt{(ab)}t} + C_2 e^{-\sqrt{(ab)}t},$$

$$y = C_1 \left(\frac{a}{b}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} e^{+\sqrt{(ab)}t} - C_2 \left(\frac{a}{b}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} e^{-\sqrt{(ab)}t}.$$

(2.) Let it be proposed to integrate the system

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t x &= a_1 x + b_1 y \\ D_t y &= a_2 x + b_2 y \end{aligned}\right\}.$$

The solution is

$$\left.\begin{aligned} x &= C_1 e^{k_1 t} + C_2 e^{k_2 t} \\ y &= C_1 \left(\frac{k_1 - a_1}{b_1}\right) e^{k_1 t} + C_2 \left(\frac{k_2 - a_1}{b_1}\right) e^{k_2 t} \end{aligned}\right\},$$

where k_1, k_2 are the roots of the quadratic equation

$$(k - a_1)(k - b_2) = b_1 a_2.$$

(3.) Let it be proposed to integrate the system of three simultaneous equations,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t x &= \frac{dx}{dt} = b_1 y + c_1 z \\ D_t y &= \frac{dy}{dt} = a_2 x + c_2 z \\ D_t z &= \frac{dz}{dt} = a_3 x + b_3 y \end{aligned}\right\}.$$

The solution is

$$\left.\begin{aligned} x &= C_1 e^{k_1 t} + C_2 e^{k_2 t} + C_3 e^{k_3 t} \\ y &= D_1 e^{k_1 t} + D_2 e^{k_2 t} + D_3 e^{k_3 t} \\ z &= E_1 e^{k_1 t} + E_2 e^{k_2 t} + E_3 e^{k_3 t} \end{aligned}\right\}$$

where k_1, k_2, k_3, are the roots of the cubic equation obtained by the elimination of λ, μ, ν between the equations

$$\left.\begin{aligned} a_2 \mu + a_3 \nu &= k\lambda \\ b_1 \lambda + b_3 \nu &= k\mu \\ c_1 \lambda + c_2 \mu &= k\nu \end{aligned}\right\}$$

or

$$k^3 - (b_1 a_2 + c_1 a_3 + c_2 b_3)\, k - (c_2 b_1 a_3 + c_1 a_2 b_3) = 0.$$

It will be observed that the left-hand members, in the given system of simultaneous differential equations, represent the rectangular components of the velocity of a material point, the coordinates of whose initial position determine the three arbitrary quantities in the above solution.

2. It is plain that we may employ a similar method for the integration of the system of simultaneous differential equations of the m^{th} order,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^m x &= a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1 z + \ldots \\ D_t^m y &= a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2 z + \ldots \\ D_t^m z &= a_3 x + b_3 y + c_3 z + \ldots \\ &\quad \&c. \end{aligned}\right\}$$

The reduct equation is, in this case,

$$D_t^m (\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots) = k^m (\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots),$$

the equations of condition being

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} a_1\lambda + a_2\mu + a_3\nu + \ldots = k^m\lambda \\ b_1\lambda + b_2\mu + b_3\nu + \ldots = k^m\mu \\ c_1\lambda + c_2\mu + c_3\nu + \ldots = k^m\nu \\ \&c. \end{array}\right\}$$

and the solution of the reduct equation is, if α, α', α'', &c., be the m several roots of unity,

$$\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots = Ce^{\alpha kt} + C'e^{\alpha' kt} + C''e^{\alpha'' kt} + \ldots$$

Example.

Let it be proposed to integrate the system

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} D_t^2 x = \dfrac{d^2x}{dt^2} = b_1 y + c_1 z \\ D_t^2 y = \dfrac{d^2y}{dt^2} = a_2 x + c_2 z \\ D_t^2 z = \dfrac{d^2z}{dt^2} = a_3 x + b_3 y \end{array}\right\}$$

in which the left-hand members represent the rectangular components of the accelerating force operating at any instant upon a material point.

The equations of condition in this case are

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} a_2\mu + a_3\nu = k^2\lambda \\ b_1\lambda + b_3\nu = k^2\mu \\ c_1\lambda + c_2\mu = k^2\nu \end{array}\right\};$$

the reduct equation,

$$D_t^2(\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z) = k^2(\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z);$$

the solution of this equation

$$\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z = Ce^{kt} + C'e^{-kt};$$

while the equation to determine k is

$$k^6 - (b_1 a_2 + c_1 a_3 + c_2 b_3)\,k^2 - (c_2 b_1 a_3 + c_1 a_2 b_3) = 0.$$

As this equation is of the sixth degree, it might be supposed by the student that the complete solution of the problem should consist of six equations, each involving two arbitrary constants. It will be observed, however, that since the roots of the equation in k are of the form

$$\pm k_1, \pm k_2, \pm k_3,$$

and λ, μ, ν, depend only on k^2, these six equations, each of which is of the form

$$\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z = Ce^{kt} + C'e^{-kt},$$

are reducible to three, and there are not virtually more than six arbitrary constants. These constants are, in general, determined by given initial co-ordinates and given initial constituent velocities. The student will find no difficulty in extending this observation to the general case as above stated.

3. If the system of simultaneous differential equations, proposed for integration, were given in the form

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} a_1 D_t^m x + b_1 D_t^m y + c_1 D_t^m z + \ldots = x \\ a_2 D_t^m x + b_2 D_t^m y + c_2 D_t^m z + \ldots = y \\ a_3 D_t^m x + b_3 D_t^m y + c_3 D_t^m z + \ldots = z \\ \&c. \end{array}\right\}$$

a method somewhat similar may be employed.

The first equation being multiplied by λ, the second by μ, the third by ν, &c., and, all being added together, subject to the conditions

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} \lambda a_1 + \mu a_2 + \nu a_3 + \ldots = \dfrac{\lambda}{k^m} \\ \lambda b_1 + \mu b_2 + \nu b_3 + \ldots = \dfrac{\mu}{k^m} \\ \lambda c_1 + \mu c_2 + \nu c_3 + \ldots = \dfrac{\nu}{k^m} \\ \&c. \end{array}\right\}$$

the reduct equation is, as before,

$$D_t^m(\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots) = k^m(\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots),$$

and its solution

$$\lambda x + \mu y + \nu z + \ldots = Ce^{akt} + C'e^{a'kt} + C''e^{a''kt} + \ldots$$

It is, perhaps, unnecessary to observe, that the values of the constants, and of the several roots of the equation in k, are wholly different from those occurring in the previous article, in which a notation similar to the above was employed.

4. Let it be proposed to integrate the system of simultaneous differential equations,

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} \Phi(D)\,x + \Psi(D)\,y = F_1(t) \\ \Phi(D)\,y - \Psi(D)\,x = F_2(t) \end{array}\right\}$$

in which, for the sake of simplicity, we omit the suffix t to the symbol of differentiation.

Operating upon the first equation with $\Phi(D)$, and making substitution from the second equation, we get

$$\Phi(D)^2.\,x + \Psi(D).\{\Psi(D)\,x + F_2(t)\} = \Phi(D).F_1(t).$$

The operations susceptible of execution being performed, this equation is obviously reducible to the form

$$\{\Phi(D)^2. + \Psi(D)^2.\}x = F_3(t),$$

in which now there is but a single dependent variable.

This last equation, in general, admits of solution, and the value of x being had, that of y is obtained by substitution in either of the given equations.

Example.

$$(a_0 + a_2D^2 + a_4D^4)\,x + (a_1D + a_3D^3)\,y = m\sin nt,$$
$$(a_0 + a_2D^2 + a_4D^4)\,y - (a_1D + a_3D^3)\,x = m\cos nt.$$

Then

$$x = +\Sigma(A\cos\lambda^{\frac{1}{2}}t + B\sin\lambda^{\frac{1}{2}}t) + \frac{m\sin nt}{a_0 - a_1 n - a_2 n^2 + a_3 n^3 + a_4 n^4},$$

$$y = -\Sigma(A\sin\lambda^{\frac{1}{2}}t - B\cos\lambda^{\frac{1}{2}}t) + \frac{m\cos nt}{a_0 - a_1 n - a_2 n^2 + a_3 n^3 + a_4 n^4},$$

where all values are to be assigned to λ, which satisfy the biquadratic equation

$$(a_0 - a_2\lambda + a_4\lambda^2)^2 - \lambda(a_1 - a_3\lambda)^2 = 0.$$

GREGORY, *Examples*, p. 390.

5. We may, in some cases, employ the Calculus of Operations to great advantage in the investigation of the solutions of systems of simultaneous *partial* differential equations, and the results will be found to exhibit themselves in a remarkably symmetrical form.

Thus, if we had the system

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_x^2 . z &= r = f_1(x, y) \\ D_x D_y . z &= s = f_2(x, y) \\ D_y^2 . z &= t = f_3(x, y) \end{aligned}\right\}$$

multiply the first equation by x^2, the second by $2xy$, and the third by y^2, and adding, we get

$$x^2 D_x^2 . z + 2xy D_x D_y . z + y^2 D_y^2 . z = x^2 f_1 + 2xy f_2 + y^2 f_3.$$

Break up the right-hand member, as before, into sets of homogeneous functions, and the whole assumes the symbolic shape

$$\nabla(\nabla - 1)\, z = \Theta_m + \Theta_n + \Theta_p + \&c.;$$

and the required solution is,

$$z = \frac{\Theta_m}{m(m-1)} + \frac{\Theta_n}{n(n-1)} + \&c. + u_0 + u_1,$$

where u_0 and u_1 are arbitrary homogeneous functions in x and y, of the degrees 0 and 1, respectively.

The *primâ facie* method of solving such a system would be, to integrate the first equation twice with respect to x, supposing y constant, thereby introducing two arbitrary functions of y; to integrate the second equation successively with respect to x and y, thereby introducing two more arbitrary functions, the one of y, and the other of x; to integrate the third equation twice with respect to y, thereby introducing a further pair of arbitrary functions of x; and finally, by a comparison of the solutions thus obtained, to determine the characters of the resultant arbitrary functions as far as possible.

It is obvious that our method of solution will apply to the system

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_\phi^2 . z &= f_1(e^\phi, e^\psi, \sin\phi, \sin\psi, \cos\phi, \cos\psi) \\ D_\phi D_\psi . z &= f_2(e^\phi, e^\psi, \sin\phi, \sin\psi, \cos\phi, \cos\psi) \\ D_\psi^2 . z &= f_3(e^\phi, e^\psi, \sin\phi, \sin\psi, \cos\phi, \cos\psi) \end{aligned}\right\}$$

the functions f_1, f_2, f_3 being severally reduced to the form

$$\Sigma A_{m,n} e^{m\phi + n\psi}.$$

Many other similar applications will readily suggest themselves.

It is important to observe, that the conditions of the above questions render it necessary to introduce a limitation upon the forms of the arbitrary functions. It is, in fact, evident that these functions must include no inverse powers of the independent variables, otherwise, although the result of the aggregation of the partial differential equations might be correctly solved, yet such a solution would not satisfy the equations separately.

Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1853.

6. If it be required to eliminate the arbitrary functions from the equation

$$xF_1(z) + yF_2(z) = 1,$$

it is known that the result is obtained by differentiating the equation twice with respect to x and y, respectively, the first differentiation giving

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} F_1(z) + \{xF_1'(z) + yF_2'(z)\} . D_x z = 0 \\ F_2(z) + \{xF_1'(x) + yF_2'(z)\} . D_y z = 0 \end{array}\right\}$$

whence, by division,

$$\frac{F_1'(z)}{F_2'(z)} = f(z) = \frac{p}{q} = \frac{D_x z}{D_y z},$$

and the second differentiation giving

$$q^2 r - 2pqs + p^2 t = 0,$$

or

$$(D_y z)^2 . D_x^2 z - 2D_x z . D_y z . D_x D_y z + (D_x z)^2 . D_y^2 z = 0,$$

the partial differential equation of the gauche surface generated by a right line, which, gliding upon two fixed directrices, remains constantly parallel to the plane of the axes x and y.

Similarly, it appears that the solution of the system of $\frac{p(p-1)}{1.2}$ simultaneous partial differential equations, containing p independent variables,

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} (D_y w)^2 . D_x^2 w - 2D_x w . D_y w . D_x D_y w + (D_x w)^2 . D_y^2 w = 0 \\ (D_x w)^2 . D_z^2 w - 2D_z w . D_x w . D_z D_x w + (D_z w)^2 . D_x^2 w = 0 \\ (D_z w)^2 . D_y^2 w - 2D_y w . D_z w . D_y D_z w + (D_y w)^2 . D_z^2 w = 0 \\ \&c. \end{array}\right\}$$

is

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} xf_1(w, z, \&c.) + yf_2(w, z, \&c.) + \ldots = 1 \\ zf_{1'}(w, y, \&c.) + xf_{2'}(w, y, \&c.) + \ldots = 1 \\ yf_{1''}(w, x, \&c.) + zf_{2''}(w, x, \&c.) + \ldots = 1 \\ \&c. \end{array}\right\}$$

by a comparison of which we get for the ultimate solution

$$xF_1(w) + yF_2(w) + zF_3(w) + \&c. = 1,$$

exhibiting only p arbitrary functions.

7. Let it be proposed to integrate the system of equations which determine the small motions of homogeneous elastic gases, namely,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2 u &= \frac{d^2u}{dt^2} = a^2 D_x (D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) \\ D_t^2 v &= \frac{d^2v}{dt^2} = a^2 D_y (D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) \\ D_t^2 w &= \frac{d^2w}{dt^2} = a^2 D_z (D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) \end{aligned}\right\}$$

GREGORY, *Examples*, p. 392.

Let

$$D_x u + D_y v + D_z w = V,$$

and, differentiating the first equation with respect to x, the second with respect to y, the third with respect to z, and adding, we get

$$D_t^2 V = a^2 (D_x^2 V + D_y^2 V + D_z^2 V),$$

the integral of which is

$$V = e^{at (D_x^2 + D_y^2 + D_z^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} . \Phi (x, y, z) + e^{-at (D_x^2 + D_y^2 + D_z^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} . \Psi (x, y, z),$$

which, by an elaborate process of transformation, has been given by Poisson (Mémoires de l'Institut, 1818), in the shape

$$4\pi V =$$

$$\int_0^\pi \int_0^{2\pi} t\phi (x + at\cos\theta, y + at\sin\theta\cos\phi, z + at\sin\theta\sin\phi) \sin\theta\, d\theta\, d\phi +$$

$$D_t \int_0^\pi \int_0^{2\pi} t\psi (x + at\cos\theta, y + at\sin\theta\cos\phi, z + at\sin\theta\sin\phi) \sin\theta\, d\theta\, d\phi.$$

The value of V being thus found, u, v, w are to be obtained by its substitution in the given system of equations.

8. If the system to be integrated were that representing the small motions of homogeneous elastic solids and homogeneous incompressible liquids, namely,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2 u &= P D_x (D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) + Q (D_x^2 u + D_y^2 u + D_z^2 u) \\ D_t^2 v &= P D_y (D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) + Q (D_x^2 v + D_y^2 v + D_z^2 v) \\ D_t^2 w &= P D_z (D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) + Q (D_x^2 w + D_y^2 w + D_z^2 w) \end{aligned}\right\}$$

where P and Q are constants, we may proceed in a manner somewhat similar. The first equation being differentiated with respect to x, the second with respect to y, the third with respect to z, and all being then added together, we get

$$D_t^2 V = P(D_x^2 V + D_y^2 V + D_z^2 V) + Q(D_x^2 V + D_y^2 V + D_z^2 V)$$

or

$$D_t^2 V = (P + Q)(D_x^2 V + D_y^2 V + D_z^2 V),$$

the solution of which has been just given.

9. Let the system to be integrated be

$$\left.\begin{aligned} AD_t p + (C - B)\,qr &= A\frac{dp}{dt} + (C - B)\,qr = 0 \\ BD_t q + (A - C)\,rp &= B\frac{dq}{dt} + (A - C)\,rp = 0 \\ CD_t r + (B - A)\,pq &= C\frac{dr}{dt} + (B - A)\,pq = 0 \end{aligned}\right\}$$

the well-known equations which serve to determine the relation between the angular velocity of instantaneous rotation and the time, in the case of a rigid body rotating about its centre of gravity, and not subject to the action of any forces, A, B, C being the three principal moments of inertia.

These equations being multiplied, respectively, by p, q, r, all then added together, and the result integrated, we get

$$Ap^2 + Bq^2 + Cr^2 = V,$$

a constant, which is known to represent the *vis viva* of the body.

The original equations being again multiplied, respectively, by Ap, Bq, Cr, all then added together, and the result integrated, we get

$$A^2p^2 + B^2q^2 + C^2r^2 = M^2,$$

M being another constant, which is known to represent the principal moment of the quantities of motion.

Now if ω be the angular velocity of instantaneous rotation, and we investigate the values of p^2, q^2, r^2, from the equations,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} Ap^2 + Bq^2 + Cr^2 &= V \\ A^2p^2 + B^2q^2 + C^2r^2 &= M^2 \\ p^2 + q^2 + r^2 &= \omega^2 \end{aligned}\right\}$$

we obtain

$$\left.\begin{aligned} p^2 &= \frac{M^2 - (B + C)\,V + BC\omega^2}{(C - A)\,(B - A)} \\ q^2 &= \frac{M^2 - (C + A)\,V + CA\omega^2}{(A - B)\,(C - B)} \\ r^2 &= \frac{M^2 - (A + B)\,V + AB\omega^2}{(B - C)\,(A - C)} \end{aligned}\right\}$$

If we substitute these values in any one of the original equations, we obtain the following relation:

$$dt = \frac{ABC\,.\,\omega d\omega}{\{(B + C)V - BC\omega^2 - M^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}.\{(C + A)V - CA\omega^2 - M^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}.\{(A + B)V - AB\omega^2 - M^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}.$$

LAGRANGE, *Mec. Anal.*, Seconde Partie, p. 247.

10. Let the system to be integrated be

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2 u - D_u R &= \frac{d^2u}{dt^2} - \frac{dR}{du} = 0 \\ D_t^2 v - D_v R &= \frac{d^2v}{dt^2} - \frac{dR}{dv} = 0 \\ D_t^2 w - D_w R &= \frac{d^2w}{dt^2} - \frac{dR}{dw} = 0 \\ &\&\text{c.}, \end{aligned}\right\}$$

the number of variables u, v, w, &c., being n, and R being a function of r, where

$$r = (u^2 + v^2 + w^2 + \ldots)^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

The system may be obviously written in the shape,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2u - D_rR\,.\,\frac{u}{r} &= 0 \\ D_t^2v - D_rR\,.\,\frac{v}{r} &= 0 \\ D_t^2w - D_rR\,.\,\frac{w}{r} &= 0 \\ \&c. \qquad & \end{aligned}\right\}$$

Eliminating D_rR between these equations in pairs, and integrating the corresponding results, we obtain $\frac{n\,.\,n-1}{2}$ first integrals, namely,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} vD_tu - uD_tv &= C_1 \\ uD_tw - wD_tu &= C_2 \\ wD_tv - vD_tw &= C_3 \\ \&c. \qquad & \end{aligned}\right\}$$

Multiplying the given equation by $2D_tu$, $2D_tv$, $2D_tw$, &c., adding them all together, and integrating the result, we get

$$(D_tu)^2 + (D_tv)^2 + (D_tw)^2 + \&c. = 2(R + A),$$

A being an arbitrary constant.

But the equations composing the previous system of integrals being severally squared, and all then added together, we obtain

$$(u^2 + v^2 + \&c.)\,\{(D_tu)^2 + (D_tv)^2 + \&c.\} - (uD_tu + vD_tv + \&c.)^2 = B^2.$$

Hence there results

$$(D_tr)^2 = 2(R + A) - \frac{B^2}{r^2},$$

and consequently

$$dt = \frac{rdr}{\{2r^2(R + A) - B^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}.$$

By means of this equation eliminating D_rR from the first equation of the modified form of the given system, we have

$$rD_t^2u - uD_t^2r + \frac{B^2}{r^2}\cdot\frac{u}{r} = 0,$$

or

$$\left(\frac{r^2}{B}D_t\right)^2\cdot\frac{u}{r} + \frac{u}{r} = 0.$$

Hence if ϕ be a quantity determined by the equation

$$d\phi = \frac{Bdt}{r^2} = \frac{Bdr}{r\{2r^2(R+A) - B^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}$$

we obtain for the required system of second integrals

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} u = r(g_1\cos\phi + h_1\sin\phi) \\ v = r(g_2\cos\phi + h_2\sin\phi) \\ w = r(g_3\cos\phi + h_3\sin\phi) \\ \&\text{c.} \\ \phi + \beta = \displaystyle\int\frac{Bdr}{r\{2r^2(R+A) - B^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}} \\ t + \alpha = \displaystyle\int\frac{rdr}{\{2r^2(R+A) - B^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}} \end{array}\right\}$$

By means of these we obtain ϕ in terms of r, and r in terms of $t + \alpha$, and therefore ϕ in terms of $t + \alpha$. Thus we have u, v, w, &c., expressed in terms of t, α, β, A, B, g_1, h_1, &c.

It would appear that the ultimate number of arbitrary constants is $2n + 4$; but since β only tends to alter g_1, h_1, &c., it may be neglected. And since upon squaring the first group of the resulting system, and adding, we get

$$1 = \cos^2\phi\ \Sigma(g^2) + 2\sin\phi\cos\phi\ \Sigma(gh) + \sin^2\phi\ \Sigma(h^2),$$

which can only subsist for all values of ϕ by the fulfilment of the conditions

$$\Sigma(g^2) = 1, \quad \Sigma(gh) = 0, \quad \Sigma(h^2) = 1,$$

it is plain that there are not virtually more than $2n$ independent arbitrary constants.

The integrals for determining t and ϕ are not independent, for if we assume a function

$$S = \int \frac{dr}{r} \{2r^2 (R + A) - B^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}},$$

it is readily seen that

$$t + \alpha = \frac{dS}{dA}, \quad \phi + \beta = - \frac{dS}{dB}.$$

Binet, as quoted by Gregory, *Examples*, p. 396.

11. Let it be proposed to integrate the system of equations

$$\left.\begin{aligned} AD_xu + BD_yu + CD_zu &= E \\ A'D_xu + B'D_yu + C'D_zu &= E' \end{aligned}\right\}$$

A, A', B, B', &c., being constants.

Jellett, *Law's Mathematical Prize*, 1854.

These equations being integrated separately, we get

$$u = \frac{E}{3}\left(\frac{x}{A} + \frac{y}{B} + \frac{x}{C}\right) + v_0 \left(e^{\frac{x}{A}},\ e^{\frac{y}{B}},\ e^{\frac{z}{C}}\right),$$

$$u = \frac{E'}{3}\left(\frac{x}{A'} + \frac{y}{B'} + \frac{z}{C'}\right) + w_0 \left(e^{\frac{x}{A'}},\ e^{\frac{y}{B'}},\ e^{\frac{z}{C'}}\right),$$

and the result required is obtained by the identification of these solutions.

Now, it is evident that they may be exhibited under the shape

$$u = \frac{E}{3}\left(\frac{x}{A} + \frac{y}{B} + \frac{z}{C}\right) + \Phi \left\{\frac{y}{B} - \frac{z}{C},\ \frac{z}{C} - \frac{x}{A},\ \frac{x}{A} - \frac{y}{B}\right\},$$

$$u = \frac{E'}{3}\left(\frac{x}{A'} + \frac{y}{B'} + \frac{z}{C'}\right) + \Psi \left\{\frac{y}{B'} - \frac{z}{C'},\ \frac{z}{C'} - \frac{x}{A'},\ \frac{x}{A'} - \frac{y}{B'}\right\}.$$

By a comparison of these solutions it is obvious that the forms of Φ and Ψ must be linear; in other words, that the equations just stated should be exponible in the shape

$$u = \frac{E}{3}\left(\frac{x}{A}+\frac{y}{B}+\frac{z}{C}\right) + l\left(\frac{y}{B}-\frac{z}{C}\right) + m\left(\frac{z}{C}-\frac{x}{A}\right) + n\left(\frac{x}{A}-\frac{y}{B}\right) + \alpha,$$

$$u = \frac{E'}{3}\left(\frac{x}{A'}+\frac{y}{B'}+\frac{z}{C'}\right) + l'\left(\frac{y}{B'}-\frac{z}{C'}\right) + m'\left(\frac{z}{C'}-\frac{x}{A'}\right) + n'\left(\frac{x}{A'}-\frac{y}{B}\right) + \beta,$$

where l, l', m, m', &c., are unknown constants. Either of these solutions is identified with the other by the suppositions

$$\frac{E}{A} + 3\,\frac{n-m}{A} = \frac{E'}{A'} + 3\,\frac{n'-m'}{A'}$$

$$\frac{E}{B} + 3\,\frac{l-n}{B} = \frac{E'}{B'} + 3\,\frac{l'-n'}{B'}$$

$$\frac{E}{C} + 3\,\frac{m-l}{C} = \frac{E'}{C'} + 3\,\frac{m'-l'}{C'}$$

$$\alpha = \beta.$$

12. Let the system to be integrated be

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_x^2 A + 2pD_xD_zA + p^2D_z^2A &= 0 \\ D_xD_yA + pD_yD_zA + qD_xD_zA + pqD_z^2A &= 0 \\ D_y^2A + 2qD_yD_zA + q^2D_z^2A &= 0 \end{aligned}\right\}$$

JELLETT, *Calculus of Variations*, p. 345.

where A is some function of x, y, z, p, and q, the ordinary notation for the partial differential cofficients of z with respect to x and y being retained in this particular case for the sake of simplicity.

These equations may be thrown into the form

$$(D_x + pD_z)^2 \,.\, A = 0$$

$$(D_x + pD_z)\,(D_y + qD_z)\,.\,A = 0$$

$$(D_y + qD_z)^2 \quad A = 0,$$

under the condition that the quantities p and q are regarded as independent variables, and consequently not differentiated, unless with respect to themselves.

The integration of the equations severally gives

$$A = \left(x + \frac{z}{p}\right) \phi_1 (z - px, p, q, y) + \psi_1 (z - px, p, q, y),$$

$$A = \phi_2 (z - px, p, q, y) + \psi_2 (z - qy, p, q, x),$$

$$A = \left(y + \frac{z}{q}\right) \phi_3 (z - qy, p, q, x) + \psi_3 (z - qy, p, q, x),$$

and by identification of these results we ultimately obtain

$$A = \left\{ \begin{aligned} & x\Phi (z - px - qy, p, q) + yX (z - px - qy, p, q) \\ & \qquad + \Psi (z - px - qy, p, q). \end{aligned} \right.$$

13. If the system to be integrated were

$$D_x^2 A + 2pD_x D_z A + pD_z^2 A = -\frac{1 + p^2}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}} .$$

$$D_x D_y A + pD_y D_z A + qD_x D_z A + pqD_z^2 A = -\frac{pq}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}}$$

$$D_y^2 A + 2qD_y D_z A + q^2 D_z^2 A = -\frac{1 + q^2}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}},$$

Jellett, *Calculus of Variations*, p. 374.

we assume

$$(D_x + pD_z) A = (D_x A) = u, \quad (D_y + qD_z) A = (D_y A) = v,$$

and the first and last of the given equation are thus reduced, respectively, to the forms

$$(D_x + pD_z) u = (D_x u) = -\frac{1 + p^2}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}}.$$

$$(D_y + qD_z) v = (D_y v) = -\frac{1 + q^2}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}}.$$

The integration of these gives

$$u = -\frac{(1 + p^2) x}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}} + \phi (z - px, p, q, y),$$

$$v = -\frac{(1 + q^2) y}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}} + \psi (z - qy, p, q, x).$$

Multiplying these respectively by dx, dy, integrating, and taking into account the second given equation, we get ultimately

$$A = -\tfrac{1}{2}\frac{\{x^2 + y^2 + (px + qy)^2\}}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}} + x\Phi + yX + \Psi,$$

where Φ, *X*, and Ψ are the functions of the last example.

14. Let the system to be integrated be that which determines the azimuthal motion of the plane of a freely-suspended pendulum, namely,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2 x &= \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{gx'}{r+l} + N\frac{(x'-x)}{l} \\ D_t^2 y &= \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = -\frac{gy'}{r+l} + N\frac{(y'-y)}{l} \\ D_t^2 z &= \frac{d^2z}{dt^2} = -\frac{gz'}{r+l} + N\frac{(z'-z)}{l} \end{aligned}\right\}$$

where the origin is the centre of the earth, the positive axis of z the axis of rotation of the earth directed upwards, the positive axis of y directed towards the spectator, and the positive axis of x to the right hand; x, y, z denoting the co-ordinates of the centre of oscillation of the pendulum; x', y', z' the co-ordinates of the point of suspension; g the attraction of the earth; l the length of the pendulum; r the radius of the earth; and N the tension of the string.

If these equations be transformed to the point of suspension as origin, the positive axis of z being vertically downwards, the positive axes of x and y being in the horizon, and directed towards the east and north respectively, we shall obtain the following:

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2 x + \frac{Nx}{l} &= \qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad + 2k\sin\lambda D_t y + 2k\cos\lambda D_t z + k^2 x \\ D_t^2 y + \frac{Ny}{l} &= -k^2 r\cos\lambda\sin\lambda - 2k\sin\lambda D_t x + k^2\sin\lambda(y\sin\lambda + z\cos\lambda) \\ D_t^2 z + \frac{Nz}{l} &= -k^2 r\cos^2\lambda + g - 2k\cos\lambda D_t x + k^2\cos\lambda(y\sin\lambda + z\cos\lambda) \end{aligned}\right\}$$

λ being the latitude of the place of observation; or, supposing the axes of co-ordinates transformed to the vertical and horizon of the actual spheroid,

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2 x + \frac{Nx}{l} &= + 2k \sin\lambda D_t y + 2k \cos\lambda D_t z + k^2 x \\ D_t^2 y + \frac{Ny}{l} &= - 2k \sin\lambda D_t x + k^2 \sin\lambda\,(y \sin\lambda + z \cos\lambda) \\ D_t^2 z + \frac{Nz}{l} &= g - 2k \cos\lambda D_t x + k^2 \cos\lambda\,(y \sin\lambda + z \cos\lambda) \end{aligned}\right\}.$$

If the terms depending on k^2 be neglected in these equations, we obtain

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2 x + \frac{Nx}{l} &= + 2k \sin\lambda D_t y + 2k \cos\lambda D_t z \\ D_t^2 y + \frac{Ny}{l} &= - 2k \sin\lambda D_t x \\ D_t^2 z + \frac{Nz}{l} &= g - 2k \cos\lambda D_t x \end{aligned}\right\}$$

Eliminating N between the first two equations, we find

$$(yD_t^2 x - xD_t^2 y) = 2k \sin\lambda\,(yD_t y + xD_t x) + 2k \cos\lambda\; yD_t z.$$

Integrating this equation, we obtain

$$yD_t x - xD_t y = k \sin\lambda\,(x^2 + y^2) + 2k \cos\lambda \int y\,dz.$$

Transforming this equation to polar co-ordinates by the formulæ

$$\begin{aligned} x &= l \sin\phi \sin\theta, \\ y &= l \cos\phi \sin\theta, \\ z &= l \cos\theta, \end{aligned}$$

in which ϕ denotes the azimuth measured from the north, and θ the deviation of the pendulum from the vertical, we find

$$D_t\phi = \frac{d\phi}{dt} = k \sin\lambda - \frac{2k \cos\lambda}{\sin\theta} \int \cos\phi \sin^2\theta\, d\theta. \qquad (x)$$

This equation proves that the azimuthal velocity consists of two parts: one uniform, and equal $k \sin\lambda$, directed from the north to the east; the other periodic, and passing through all its changes in the time of an oscillation of the pendulum, and depending on the amplitude of the vibration. As the azimuth ϕ may be considered constant during the time of an oscillation, the second term in the last equation may be integrated. Hence we obtain

$$D_t\phi = \frac{d\phi}{dt} = k\sin\lambda - \tfrac{2}{3}k\cos\lambda\cos\phi\,.\,\theta,$$

θ being a small arc, the powers of which above the second may be neglected, and vanishing twice during each oscillation.

From the equation just found it is easy to see that the plane of oscillation undergoes a periodic variation in azimuth; in consequence of which the projection of the centre of oscillation of the pendulum on the horizon will describe a curve resembling a figure of eight, in which, if the pendulum be in the meridian, the motion in the northern loop is retrograde; and in the southern loop progressive.

The variation in azimuth produced by the second term of equation (a) will be insensible, unless θ become nearly equal to π, in which case the change in azimuth will become indefinitely great; for, integrating this equation, we find the initial motion being in the meridian,

$$D_t\phi = \frac{d\phi}{dt} = k\sin\lambda - k\cos\lambda\frac{\theta - \sin\theta\cos\theta}{\sin^2\theta}.$$

If, in this equation, θ be equal to π, the second term will be infinite and negative, denoting that the plane of vibration swings round suddenly to the west. This result is evident without analysis: for, if the pendulum be started in the meridian, so as to pass the lowest point with a velocity due to twice its length, it will reach the top of the circle without velocity, and fall suddenly to the west, in the prime vertical.

If the pendulum were to perform a complete revolution with a high velocity, the time of revolution in azimuth of the plane of its motion would tend to the limit $23^h\ 56^m$; but when the motion is oscillatory, the theoretical time of revolution in azimuth will be $23^h\,56^m \times \operatorname{cosec}\lambda$, as has been proved for small arcs of vibration by M. Binet ("Comptes rendus de l'Acad. des Sciences," Feb. 17, 1851).

GALBRAITH AND HAUGHTON, *Proc. of Royal Irish Academy*, 1851.

SECTION II.—EVALUATION AND EXTENSION OF DEFINITE INTEGRALS.

15. The Calculus of Operations is obviously susceptible of application to the subject of single and multiple Definite Integrals, and an interesting field is thus opened for investigation to the student. It would be impossible here, and, so far as our present purpose is considered, unnecessary, to follow up such an investigation in its details; and a few general theorems, with examples illustrative of their application, must suffice.

16. It has been proved in the eighth article of the Third Chapter, that, if Φ and Ψ be any algebraic functions,

$$\Psi(D_x).\Phi(x).e^{rx} = \Phi(D_r).\Psi(r).e^{rx}.$$

If r be changed into $-r$, we get

$$\Phi(-D_r).\Psi(-r).e^{-rx} = \Psi(D_x).\Phi(x).e^{-rx}.$$

Now it is easily proved that

$$\int_0^\infty dx \sin mx\, e^{-rx} = \frac{m}{m^2+r^2}.$$

Hence operating on each side of this equation with

$$\Phi(-D_r).\Psi(-r)$$

we obtain the theorem

$$\int_0^\infty dx \sin mx.\Psi(D_x).\Phi(x)e^{-rx} = \Phi(-D_r)\frac{m\Psi(-r)}{m^2+r^2},$$

and, by a similar process, the theorem

$$\int_0^\infty dx \cos mx.\Psi(D_x).\Phi(x)e^{-rx} = \Phi(-D_r)\frac{r\Psi(-r)}{m^2+r^2}.$$

BRONWIN, *Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal*, 1848.

17. If

$$\int dx \int dy \int dz \,..\, \Omega\,(x, y, z, \&c.)\,.\,a^{\phi(xyz\,\&c.)}\,.\,b^{\chi(xyz\,\&c.)}\,.\,c^{\psi(xyz\,\&c.)}\,..= K,$$

the quantities a, b, c, &c., being unconnected with the limits, then will

$$\int dx \int dy \int dz \,..\, \Omega(x,y,z,\&c.) F(\phi+\chi+\psi+\&c.).a^{\phi}.b^{\chi}.c^{\psi}..=F(\nabla).K,$$

where,

$$\nabla = aD_a + bD_b + cD_c + \&c.$$

This is obvious, since, from the supposition made relative to a, b, c, &c., we can operate with the symbol ∇ under the integral signs. It will be observed that the result bears a resemblance to Liouville's well-known extension of Dirichlet's integral.

Conversely, if it be required to investigate the value of the multiple definite integral

$$\int dx \int dy \int dz \,...\, \Omega\,(x, y, z, \&c)\,.\,F(\phi + \chi + \psi + \&c.)\,.\,a^{\phi}\,.\,b^{\chi}\,.\,c^{\psi}\,...$$

in which the quantities a, b, c, &c., are unconnected with the limits, the inquiry is reducible to the investigation of the value of the simpler multiple definite integral

$$\int dx \int dy \int dz \,...\, \Omega\,(x, y, z)\,.\,a^{\phi}\,.\,b^{\chi}\,.\,c^{\psi}\,...$$

and subsequent operation upon the result with the symbolic form $F(\nabla)$, where ∇ is the symbol above defined.

We seem to have here made a step towards the solution of that which has been long a difficulty in the treatment of multiple definite integrals, namely, the generalization of those in which the variables enter *as complicated functions in the indices* of known quantities. The most valuable extensions yet obtained are those in which the element of the primary multiple definite integral exhibits the variables under finite forms only.

Examples.

(1.) It can be easily proved that

$$\int_0^\infty dx\int_0^\infty dy\int_0^\infty dz\,.\,a^{-x^2}.\,b^{-y^2}.\,c^{-z^2}=\frac{1}{8}\pi^{\frac{3}{2}}\frac{1}{\{\log a\,.\log b\,.\log c\}^{\frac{1}{2}}};$$

hence

$$\int_0^\infty dx\int_0^\infty dy\int_0^\infty dz\,.\,\mathrm{F}\,(x^2+y^2+z^2)\,a^{-x^2}.\,b^{-y^2}.\,c^{-z^2}$$

$$=\frac{1}{8}\pi^{\frac{3}{2}}\,.\,\mathrm{F}(-\nabla)\frac{1}{\{\log a\,.\log b\,.\log c\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}.$$

Conversely, the investigation of the value of

$$\int_0^\infty dx\int_0^\infty dy\int_0^\infty dz\,.\,\mathrm{F}\,(x^2+y^2+z^2)\,a^{-x^2}.\,b^{-y^2}.\,c^{-z^2}$$

is reduced to the investigation of the value of

$$\int_0^\infty dx\int_0^\infty dy\int_0^\infty dz\,.\,a^{\ x^2}.\,b^{-y^2}.\,c^{-z^2},$$

which is known to be

$$\frac{1}{8}\pi^{\frac{3}{2}}\frac{1}{\{\log a\,.\log b\,.\log c\}^{\frac{1}{2}}},$$

and operation upon this quantity with F $(-\nabla)$.

(2.) Again, we readily see that

$$\int_0^\infty dx\int_0^\infty dy\int_0^\infty dz\,.\,a^{-px}.\,b^{-qy}.\,c^{-rz}.\,x^{l-1}.\,y^{m-1}.\,z^{n-1}$$

$$=\frac{\Gamma(l)\,\Gamma(m)\,\Gamma(n)}{p^l q^m r^n}\cdot\frac{1}{(\log a)^l\,.\,(\log b)^m\,.\,(\log c)^n};$$

and hence

$$\int_0^\infty dx\int_0^\infty dy\int_0^\infty dz\,.\,\Phi\,(px+qy+rz)\,a^{-px}.\,b^{-qy}.\,c^{-rz}\,x^{l-1}.\,y^{m-1}.\,z^{n-1}$$

$$=\frac{\Gamma(l)\,\Gamma(m)\,\Gamma(n)}{p^l\,q^m\,r^n}\,\Phi\,(-\nabla)\,\frac{1}{(\log a)^l.(\log b)^m.(\log c)^n}.$$

Conversely, the investigation of the value of the integral

$$\int_0^\infty dx\int_0^\infty dy\int_0^\infty dz\,.\,\Phi\,(px+qy+rz)\,a^{-px}.\,b^{-qy}.\,c^{-rz}\,x^{l-1}y^{m-1}z^{n-1}$$

is reduced to the investigation of the value of

$$\int_0^\infty dx \int_0^\infty dy \int_0^\infty dz \,.\, a^{-px}\, b^{-qy}\, c^{-rz}\, x^{l-1}\, y^{m-1}\, z^{n-1},$$

which is known to be

$$\frac{\Gamma(l)\ \Gamma(m)\ \Gamma(n)}{p^l\, q^m\, r^n} \cdot \frac{1}{(\log a)^l . (\log b)^m . (\log c)^n},$$

and operation upon the result with F $(-\nabla)$.

Philosophical Magazine, 1852.

18. More generally, since

$$F(xD_x, yD_y, zD_z, \&c.) \,.\, x^m y^n z^p \ldots = F(m, n, p, \&c.) \,.\, x^m y^n z^p \ldots,$$

we have

$$F(aD_a, bD_b, cD_c, \&c.) \,.\, a^{\phi(x,y,z,\&c.)} \,.\, b^{\chi(x,y,z,\&c.)} \,.\, c^{\psi(x,y,z,\&c.)} \ldots$$

$$=$$

$$F(\phi, \chi, \psi, \&c.) \,.\, a^{\phi(x,y,z,\&c.)} \,.\, b^{\chi(x,y,z,\&c.)} \,.\, c^{\psi(x,y,z,\&c.)}.$$

Hence, if

$$\int dx \int dy \int dz \ldots \Omega(x, y, z, \&c.)\, a^{\phi(x,y,z,\&c.)} . b^{\chi(x,y,z,\&c.)} . c^{\psi(x,y,z,\&c.)} \ldots = K,$$

the quantities a, b, c, &c., being unconnected with the limits, then will

$$\int dx \int dy \ldots \Omega(x, y, \&c.)\, F(\phi, \chi, \&c.)\, a^\phi b^\chi \ldots = F(aD_a, bD_b, \&c.) . K.$$

Conversely, if it be required to investigate the value of the multiple definite integral

$$\int dx \int dy \int dz \ldots \Omega\,(x, y, z, \&c.) \,.\, F(\phi, \chi, \psi, \&c.)\, a^\phi b^\chi c^\psi \ldots$$

in which the quantities a, b, c, &c., are unconnected with the limits, the inquiry is reducible to the investigation of the value of the simpler multiple definite integral

$$\int dx \int dy \int dz \ldots \Omega\,(x, y, z, \&c.) \,.\, a^\phi . b^\chi . c^\psi, \ldots$$

and subsequent operation upon the result with the symbolic form

$$F(aD_a, bD_b, cD_c, \&c.).$$

CHAPTER VII.

INTERPRETATION OF SYMBOLS OF OPERATION.

1. It appears from a theorem in the second article of the Third Chapter, that if

$$U = A_0 + A_1 x + A_2 x^2 + A_3 x^3 + \ldots + A_n x^n,$$

where A_0, A_1, A_2, &c., are constants, then

$$a^{xD_x}.U = A_0 + aA_1 x + a^2 A_2 x^2 + a^3 A_3 x^3 + \ldots + a^n A_n x^n.$$

The interpretation of this result is readily seen to be, that the operation of a^{xD_x} upon the mixed rational function U converts the variable x throughout it into ax.

Graves, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1851.

2. We saw, moreover, in the corresponding article of the Fourth Chapter, that if U contain any number of independent variables, and be expressed as a sum of a number of homogeneous functions, thus

$$U = u_0 + u_1 + u_2 + \ldots + u_n,$$

that

$$a^{xD_x + yD_y + zD_z + \ldots}.U,$$

or

$$a^{\nabla}.U = u_0 + au_1 + a^2 u_2 + \ldots + a^n u_n.$$

The interpretation of this result is, again, seen to be, that the operation of a^{∇} upon U converts the variables x, y, z, &c., throughout it, into ax, ay, az, &c., respectively.

3. Let it be proposed to investigate the value of the symbolic quantity

$$e^{\phi(x)D_x+\psi(y)D_y+\chi(z)D_z+\&c.}.U,$$

where

$$U=f(x,\ y,\ z,\ \&c.).$$

Now, if we put

$$\frac{dx}{\phi(x)}=d\xi,\quad \frac{dy}{\psi(y)}=d\eta,\quad \frac{dz}{\chi(z)}=d\zeta,\ \&c.,$$

the given symbolic quantity becomes

$$e^{D_\xi+D_\eta+D_\zeta+\&c.}.U;$$

and as U, from being a function of x, y, z, &c., can be transformed into a function of ξ, η, ζ, &c., by the aid of the assumptions just made, the question is reduced to a shape which admits of obvious solution.

Thus, as

$$U=f(x,\ y,\ z,\ \&c.)$$

and

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} \xi+c=\displaystyle\int\frac{dx}{\phi(x)}=\Phi(x) \\ \eta+d=\displaystyle\int\frac{dy}{\psi(y)}=\Psi(y) \\ \zeta+e=\displaystyle\int\frac{dz}{\chi(z)}=X(z) \\ \qquad\quad \&c. \end{array}\right\}$$

we get

$$U=f\{\Phi^{-1}(\xi+c),\ \Psi^{-1}(\eta+d),\ X^{-1}(\zeta+e),\ \&c.\},$$

and, therefore,

$$e^{D_\xi+D_\eta+\&c.}.U=f\{\Phi^{-1}(\xi+c+1),\ \Psi^{-1}(\eta+d+1),\ \&c.\}$$

whence, finally,

$$e^{\phi(x)D_x+\psi(y)D_y+\&c.}.f(x,y,\&c.)=f\{\Phi^{-1}(\Phi x+1),\Psi^{-1}(\Psi x+1),\&c.\},$$

or, the result of the operation of the symbol

$$e^{\phi(x)D_x+\psi(y)D_y+\&c.}$$

upon any function of x, y, &c., is to change x into $\Phi^{-1}(\Phi x + 1)$, y into $\Psi^{-1}(\Psi y + 1)$, &c.

In the practical application of this theorem, the difficulties with which we have to contend are, the deduction of the integrals

$$\int \frac{dx}{\phi(x)}, \quad \int \frac{dy}{\psi(y)}, \text{ \&c.,}$$

and the inversion of the functions Φ, Ψ, &c.

This article is mainly a generalization of results obtained, for a single variable, by the Rev. Professor Graves, and communicated by him to the Royal Irish Academy, April, 1852.

Examples.

(1.) The simplest and most obvious illustration of the valuable theorem contained in the previous article is afforded by the suppositions

$$\phi(x) = x, \quad \psi(y) = y, \quad \chi(z) = z, \text{ \&c.}$$

In this case, in fact, the operative symbol

$$\phi(x) D_x + \psi(y) D_y + \chi(z) D_z + \text{\&c.}$$

becomes

$$xD_x + yD_y + zD_z + \text{\&c.} = \nabla,$$

and therefore

$$e^{\nabla} . f(x, y, \text{\&c.}) = f\{\log^{-1}(1 + \log x), \log^{-1}(1 + \log y), \text{\&c.}\},$$

or

$$e^{\nabla} . f(x, y, z, \text{\&c.}) = f(ex, ey, ez, \text{\&c.}).$$

If we break up f into sets of homogeneous terms, it is evident that this result is identical with that given in the second article of the Fourth Chapter, already cited, namely

$$e^{\nabla} U = u_0 + eu_1 + e^2 u_2 + \text{\&c.} + e^n u_n.$$

(2.) More generally, let

$$\phi(x) = x^m, \quad \psi(y) = y^n, \text{ \&c.,}$$

and the result of the evaluation of

$$e^{x^m D_x + y^n D_y + \&c.} f(x, y, \&c.)$$

is

$$f\left\{\frac{x}{\{1-(m-1)x^{m-1}\}^{\frac{1}{m-1}}}, \frac{y}{\{1-(n-1)y^{n-1}\}^{\frac{1}{n-1}}}, \&c.\right\}.$$

It is not difficult to verify this formula for the particular cases

$$m = n = \&c. = 0,$$

$$m = n = \&c. = 1.$$

In that in which

$$m = n = \&c. = 2,$$

we get the result

$$e^{x^2 D_x + y^2 D_y + \&c.} f(x, y, \&c) = f\left(\frac{x}{1-x}, \frac{y}{1-y}, \&c.\right);$$

and when

$$m = n = \&c. = 3,$$

we get

$$e^{x^3 D_x + y^3 D_y + \&c.} . f(x, y, \&c.) = f\left\{\frac{x}{(1-2x^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}, \frac{y}{(1-2y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}, \&c.\right\}.$$

(3.) Let

$$\phi(x) = (a^2 - x^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \quad \psi(y) = (b^2 - y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \ \&c.$$

and the result of the evaluation of

$$e^{(a^2-x^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} D_x + (b^2-y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} D_y + \&c.} f(x, y, \&c.)$$

is

$$f\left\{a \sin\left(1 + \sin^{-1}\frac{x}{a}\right), b \sin\left(1 + \sin^{-1}\frac{y}{b}\right), \&c.\right\}.$$

(4.) Let

$$\phi(x) = a^2 + x^2, \quad \psi(y) = b^2 + y^2, \ \&c.,$$

and the result of the evaluation of

$$e^{(a^2+x^2)D_x + (b^2+y^2)D_y + \&c.} . f(x, y, \&c.)$$

is

$$f\{a \tan a \left(1 + \frac{1}{a} \tan^{-1} \frac{x}{a}\right), \quad b \tan b \left(1 + \frac{1}{b} \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{b}\right) \text{\&c.}\}.$$

(5.) Let

$$\phi(x) = x \log x, \quad \psi(y) = y \log y, \quad \text{\&c.},$$

and the result of the evaluation of

$$e^{x \log x D_x + y \log y D_y + \text{\&c.}} . f(x, y, \text{\&c.})$$

is

$$f(x^e, y^e, \text{\&c.}).$$

Thus the result of the operation of the symbol

$$e^{x \log x D_x + y \log y D_y + \text{\&c.}}$$

upon any function of x, y, &c., is the change of x into x^e, y into y^e, &c.

This theorem may be deduced directly with great facility, from the case of a single variable, by putting $x = e^\theta$, since then

$$e^{x \log x . D_x} . x^m = e^{\theta D_\theta} \left(1 + m\theta + \frac{m^2\theta^2}{1.2} + \text{\&c.}\right),$$

whence by the second article of the Third Chapter

$$e^{x \log x D_x} . x^m = 1 + e . m\theta + e^2 . \frac{m^2\theta^2}{1.2} + \text{\&c.} = e^{em\theta} = (x^e)^m.$$

(6.) Selecting now a particular form for the function operated on, we shall suppose that it is linear in x, y, &c. Then

$$e^{\phi(x)D_x + \psi(y)D_y + \text{\&c.}} (ax + by + \text{\&c.}) = a\,\Phi^{-1}(\Phi x + 1) + b\Psi^{-1}(\Psi y + 1) + \text{\&c.},$$

and we may introduce the values of $\phi(x)$, $\psi(y)$, &c., employed in the previous examples.

4. There are certain cases in which the evaluation of the quantity

$$e^{\phi(x)D_x + \psi(y)D_y + \text{\&c.}}\, U$$

may be considerably facilitated. Thus, if U consist of the product of certain minor functions u, v, w, &c., we may avail ourselves of the theorem given in the following article, namely, that

$$e^{\Psi} . uvw \ldots = e^{\Psi}u . e^{\Psi}v . e^{\Psi}w \ldots$$

if Ψ be such a symbol that

$$\Psi . uv = u\Psi v + v\Psi u;$$

since it is obvious that

$$\phi(x) D_x + \psi(y) D_y + \text{\&c.}$$

satisfies the required condition.

5. Ψ being a distributive symbol, such that

$$\Psi . uv = u\Psi v + v\Psi u,$$

it can be readily proved that

$$e^{\Psi} . uv = e^{\Psi}u . e^{\Psi}v.$$

For

$$e^{\Psi} . uv = \left(1 + \frac{\Psi}{1} + \frac{\Psi^2}{1.2} + \ldots\right) . uv;$$

or, by the given condition,

$$e^{\Psi} . uv = uv + \frac{u\Psi v + v\Psi u}{1} + \frac{u\Psi^2 v + 2\Psi u . \Psi v + v\Psi^2 u}{1.2} + \text{\&c.},$$

a result coincident with the expansion of

$$e^{\Psi}u . e^{\Psi}v.$$

Hence it follows that

$$e^{\Psi} . uvw \ldots . = e^{\Psi}u . e^{\Psi}v . e^{\Psi}w \ldots .$$

and, consequently, that

$$e^{\Psi} . u^n = (e^{\Psi} . u)^n.$$

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1851.

Hence we derive the theorem that, if F denote any algebraic function,

$$[illegible]$$

or the indication of the result of the operation of [illegible] upon any function of u is reduced to the indication of the result of the operation of the same symbol upon u simply.

Thus the distributive symbol

$$x\frac{d}{dx} + y\frac{d}{dy} + z\frac{d}{dz} + \&c. = \nabla$$

satisfies the above law, and, therefore,

$$[illegible]$$

where [illegible] and [illegible] are any functions whatever of x, y, z, &c.

Example.

Investigate the algebraic value of the symbolic quantity

$$[illegible]$$

where u_m, u_n are known homogeneous functions of the degrees m, n respectively, in x, y, z, &c.

Now, by the fifth article of the Fourth Chapter,

$$[illegible]$$

or

$$[illegible]$$

and, therefore,

$$[illegible]$$

Thus

$$[illegible]$$

(Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1853.)

6. If it be proposed to investigate the value of the symbolic quantity

$$e^{\phi(x,y,z,\&c.)D_x+\chi(x,y,z,\&c.)D_y+\psi(x,y,z,\&c.)D_z+\&c.}\,.\,U,$$

where the coefficients of the symbols of differentiation are mixed functions of all the variables, and

$$U=F(x,\ y,\ z,\ \&c.),$$

a method completely different must be adopted, and the question seems to be, in general, insoluble.

If, however, we suppose that the result may be represented by

$$F\{\Phi(x,\ y,\ z,\ \&c.),\ X(x,\ y,\ z,\ \&c.),\ \Psi(x,\ y,\ z,\ \&c.),\ \&c.\},$$

or that the effect of the operating symbol is, while the form of F remains the same, to convert x into $\Phi(x, y, z, \&c.)$, y into $X(x, y, z, \&c.)$, and so on: the forms of these functions still unknown may be thus investigated.

Let

$$\phi(x,y,z,\&c.)D_x+\chi(x,y,z,\&c.)D_y+\psi(x,y,z,\&c.)D_z+\&c.=\omega.$$

Then

$$\omega\,.\,x=\phi(x,y,z,\&c.)$$

and

$$\omega\,.\,e^{\omega}.\,x=e^{\omega}.\,\omega\,.\,x=e^{\omega}.\,\phi(x,y,z,\&c.)$$

But, by hypothesis,

$$e^{\omega}.\,x=\Phi(x,\ y,\ z,\ \&c.),$$

and

$$e^{\omega}.\,\phi(x,y,z,\&c.)=\phi\{\Phi(x,y,z,\&c.),X(x,y,z,\&c.),\Psi(x,y,z,\&c.),\&c.\}$$

Hence the first equation of the following system, and, by processes precisely similar, the remainder:

$$(\phi D_x+\chi D_y+\psi D_z+\&c.)\,.\,\Phi=\phi(\Phi,\ X,\ \Psi,\ \&c.)$$
$$(\phi D_x+\chi D_y+\psi D_z+\&c.)\,.\,X=\chi(\Phi,\ X,\ \Psi,\ \&c.)$$
$$(\phi D_x+\chi D_y+\psi D_z+\&c.)\,.\,\Psi=\psi(\Phi,\ X,\ \Psi,\ \&c.)$$

Thus, to find the forms of Φ, X, Ψ, &c., we have a number of simultaneous partial differential equations equal to the number of functions whose forms are to be found.

If the converse of this question had been proposed for investigation, that is, if the forms of Φ, X, Ψ, &c. being given, we had been required to investigate the forms of ϕ, χ, ψ, &c., we may regard the previous system as one of simultaneous *functional* equations, from which the forms of ϕ, χ, ψ, &c. are to be determined.

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1852.

7. Let it be proposed to investigate the effect of the operation of the symbol $\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}xD\right)$ upon any rational and integer function of x, suppose

$$A_0 + A_1x + A_2x^2 + A_3x^3 + \&c. = X.$$

Then

$$\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}xD\right)X = \sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}.0\right)A_0 + \sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}.1\right)A_1x + \sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}.2\right)A_2x^2 + \&c.,$$

or

$$\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}xD\right)X = A_1x - A_3x^3 + A_5x^5 - A_7x^7 + \&c.$$

Thus the effect of the operation $\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}xD\right)$ upon any rational and integer function of x is, to cancel the terms whose indices are *even* numbers, and to change the signs alternately of those terms whose indices are *odd*.

Similarly,

$$\cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2}xD\right)X = A_0 - A_2x^2 + A_4x^4 - A_6x^6 + \&c.;$$

and thus the effect of the operation $\cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2}xD\right)$ upon any rational and integer function of x is, to cancel those terms whose indices are *odd* numbers, and to change the signs alternately of those terms whose indices are *even*.

GRAVES, *Law's Mathematical Prize*, 1853.

8. In a manner precisely similar it may be proved that, if U be any rational and integer function of x, y, z, &c., broken up into sets of homogeneous functions, thus

$$U = u_0 + u_1 + u_2 + u_3 + \&c.,$$

the effect of the operation $\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\nabla\right)$ upon U is, to cancel the homogeneous functions whose order is *even*, and to change the signs alternately of the functions whose order is *odd*, or that

$$\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\nabla\right).U = u_1 - u_3 + u_5 - u_7 + \&c.$$

Again it may be proved that

$$\cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\nabla\right).U = u_0 - u_2 + u_4 - u_6 + \&c.,$$

and the interpretation is obvious.

By combining the last two results we find that

$$\left\{\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\nabla\right) + \cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\nabla\right)\right\}.U = u_0 + u_1 - u_2 - u_3 + u_4 + u_5 - u_6 - u_7 + \&c.,$$

the interpretation of which is, that the effect of the operation

$$\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\nabla\right) + \cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\Delta\right)$$

upon U, is simply to change the sign of each alternate *pair* of homogeneous functions, the series being supposed to ascend regularly from the order zero.

9. From what has been just said it appears that the solution of the linear total differential equation

$$\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}xD\right).y = 0$$

is

$$y = C_0 + C_2x^2 + C_4x^4 + \&c.,$$

and that the solution of the equation

$$\cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2}xD\right).y = 0$$

is

$$y = C_1 x + C_3 x^3 + C_5 x^5 + \&c.,$$

where C_0, C_1, C_2, C_3, &c. are arbitrary constants.

10. In the same manner it appears that the solution of the partial differential equation

$$\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\nabla\right).z = 0$$

is

$$z = u_0 + u_2 + u_4 + \&c.,$$

and that the solution of

$$\cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\nabla\right).z = 0$$

is

$$z = u_1 + u_3 + u_5 + \&c.,$$

where u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3, &c. are arbitrary homogeneous functions of the orders 0, 1, 2, 3, &c.

CHAPTER VIII.

APPLICATION TO ANALYTIC GEOMETRY.

1. If a plane curve, whose equation is

$$F(x, y) = 0,$$

be subjected to a simple *translation* in its plane, its equation in general assumes the form

$$F(x + a, \ y + b) = 0.$$

Now the symbolic equation

$$e^{aD_x + bD_y} . F(x, y) = 0$$

is exactly equivalent to this, or the operation of the symbol

$$e^{aD_x + bD_y}$$

upon the equation of a plane curve, is equivalent to the simple translation of the curve in its plane to a position determined by the values of the quantities a and b. We may also, of course, regard it as equivalent to a translation, in the opposite direction, of the axes of co-ordinates, to an origin whose co-ordinates are a and b.

Graves, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1851.

2. With regard to this theorem it may be observed, that a slight consideration of its form leads to the development of an unexpected and interesting result.

Thus, if the symbolic expression

$$e^{aD_x + bD_y} . F(x, y) = 0$$

be expanded, there is found for the equation, in full, of the translated curve, which I would propose to call the *transferée*,

$$\left\{1+\frac{(aD_x+bD_y)}{1}+\frac{(aD_x+bD_y)^2}{1.2}+\&c.\right\}.F(x,y)=0;$$

and, consequently, the points of intersection of the *transferée* with the original curve, lie on the curve

$$\left\{\frac{(aD_x+bD_y)}{1}+\frac{(aD_x+bD_y)^2}{1.2}+\&c.\right\}.F(x,y)=0.$$

If the equation of the original curve be given as a direct algebraic function of x and y, as it generally is, the equation just found is evidently terminable, and of one degree lower than that of the given curve.

Examples.

(1.) Let it be proposed to investigate the character of the points of intersection of a curve of the *second* degree with any *transferée.*

Then, the equation of the curve being given in the shape

$$u_2+u_1+u_0=0,$$

the points of intersection with the *transferée,* determined by the co-ordinates a, b, lie on the curve

$$\frac{(aD_x+bD_y)}{1}.(u_2+u_1)+\frac{(aD_x+bD_y)^2}{1.2}.u_2=0,$$

which is, of course, *a right line.*

(2.) Let it be proposed to investigate the character of the points of intersection of a curve of the *third* degree with any *transferée.*

The equation of the curve being given in the shape

$$u_3+u_2+u_1+u_0=0,$$

the points of intersection with the *transferée,* determined by the co-ordinates a, b, lie on the curve

$$\frac{(aD_x + bD_y)}{1}(u_3 + u_2 + u_1) + \frac{(aD_x + bD_y)^2}{1.2}(u_3 + u_2)$$
$$+ \frac{(aD_x + bD_y)^3}{1.2.3} u_3 = 0,$$

which is plainly of the *second* degree.

3. In a manner precisely similar it appears that the operation of the symbol

$$e^{aD_x + bD_y + cD_z}$$

upon the equation of a surface

$$F(x, y, z) = 0$$

is equivalent to a simple translation of the surface to a position determined by the values of the quantities a, b, c.

4. The student will observe also that the curves of intersection of any surface with a *transferée* determined by the quantities a, b, c, lie upon the surface

$$\left\{\frac{(aD_x + bD_y + cD_z)}{1} + \frac{(aD_x + bD_y + cD_z)^2}{1.2} + \&c.\right\}.F(x, y, z) = 0,$$

which is, in general, of one degree lower than the given surface.

Thus, it appears that the curve of intersection of a surface of the second degree with any *transfereé* lies upon the plane

$$\frac{(aD_x + bD_y + cD_z)}{1}(u_2 + u_1) + \frac{(aD_x + bD_y + cD_z)^2}{1.2} u_2 = 0;$$

and that the curves of intersection of a surface of the third degree with any *transfereé* lie upon the surface of the second degree,

$$\frac{(aD_x + bD_y + cD_z)}{1}(u_3 + u_2 + u_1) + \frac{(aD_x + bD_y + cD_z)^2}{1.2}(u_3 + u_2)$$
$$+ \frac{(aD_x + bD_y + cD_z)^3}{1.2.3} u_3 = 0.$$

5. If the equation of a plane curve referred to polar coordinates be

$$f(r, \theta) = 0,$$

the equation of the same curve, after *rotation* in its plane through any angle ω round an axis passing through the origin and perpendicular to the plane, is, since any radius vector r is unaltered by the rotation,

$$f(r, \theta + \omega) = 0,$$

or

$$e^{\omega D_\theta} . f(r, \theta) = 0.$$

But, expressing the equation of the curve in rectangular coordinates,

$$f(r, \theta) = F(x, y),$$

and

$$D_\theta = D_\theta x . D_x + D_\theta y . D_y = x D_y - y D_x.$$

Consequently the equation of the curve after the rotation is

$$e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x)} . F(x, y) = 0,$$

or the operation of the symbol

$$e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x)}$$

upon the equation of a plane curve

$$F(x, y) = 0$$

is equivalent to the rotation of the curve in its plane through an angle ω round an axis passing through the origin and perpendicular to the plane.

Graves, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1851.

Moreover, we know from other sources that the equation of this new curve is

$$F(x \cos\omega - y \sin\omega,\ x \sin\omega + y \cos\omega) = 0.$$

Hence we derive the second inference, that the result of the evaluation of the symbolic quantity

$$e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x)}.F(x, y)$$

is

$$F(x\cos\omega - y\sin\omega,\ x\sin\omega + y\cos\omega).$$

6. It has been remarked already in the second Chapter that, upon *à priori* grounds, we cannot write

$$e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x) + aD_x + bD_y}.F(x, y)$$

as equivalent to

$$e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x)}.e^{aD_x + bD_y}.F(x, y);$$

or, again, as equivalent to

$$e^{aD_x + bD_y}.\,e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x)}.\,F(x, y),$$

since, in fact, the symbols

$$\omega(xD_y - yD_x), \quad aD_x + bD_y,$$

are not commutative.

In consistency with this result, it may be observed that, *a posteriori*, the equations

$$e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x)}.\,e^{aD_x + bD_y}.\,F(x, y) = 0,$$

and

$$e^{aD_x + bD_y}.\,e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x)}.\,F(x, y) = 0,$$

plainly represent distinctly posited curves, the axis of rotation in the one case being nearer to the curve than in the other; and the angle through which the curve is rotated being the same in both cases.

This appears again from analytical considerations, the first equation being equivalent to

$$F(x\cos\omega - y\sin\omega + a,\ x\sin\omega + y\cos\omega + b) = 0,$$

and the second to

$$F\{(x + a)\cos\omega - (y + b)\sin\omega,\ (x + a)\sin\omega + (y + b)\cos\omega\} = 0.$$

7. If the angle ω be very small, we may neglect terms of the second order in the expansion of

$$e^{\omega(xD_y - yD_x)}.F(x, y) = 0;$$

or, we may consider the virtual expansion of this expression to be

$$F(x, y) + \omega(xD_y - yD_x).F(x, y) = 0.$$

Hence, if

$$F(x, y) = 0$$

be the equation of a plane curve, and this curve receive a very small rotation in its plane round an axis passing through the origin and perpendicular to the plane, the points of intersection of the curve so rotated with the original curve, lie on the curve

$$(xD_y - yD_x).F(x, y) = 0,$$

which, of course, also passes through the origin.

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1851.

The student will observe that, in this case, the points of intersection of the two curves lie on a third curve of the same degree.

Example.

Let the first curve be a conic section, or let

$$F(x, y) = Ax^2 + A'y^2 + 2Bxy + 2(Cx + C'y) + D = 0.$$

The equation

$$(xD_y - yD_x).F(x, y) = 0,$$

in this case, is

$$x(A'y + Bx + C') - y(Ax + By + C) = 0,$$

or

$$B(x^2 - y^2) + (A' - A)xy + C'x - Cy = 0;$$

and, consequently, if a conic section receive a very small rotation in its plane round an axis passing through the origin, and perpendicular to the plane, the points of intersection of the rotated conic, with the original, lie on *an equilateral hyperbola* passing through the origin.

If the conic section be a circle, the points of intersection of the rotated circle, with the original, lie on a right line passing through the origin, as from *à priori* considerations they should.

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1851.

8. It is possible that F may be of such a form that the equation

$$(xD_y - yD_x).F(x, y) = 0$$

is satisfied identically, and in that case the original curve coincides with the rotated. This form is had by the solution of the equation

$$(xD_y - yD_x).u = 0$$

which is

$$u = \phi_0(e^{-x^2}, e^{y^2}) = \Psi(x^2 + y^2);$$

and as the solution of

$$\Psi(x^2 + y^2) = 0$$

is

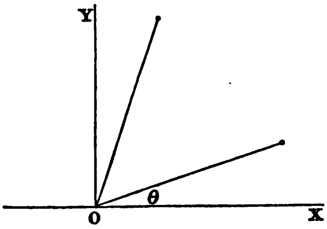
$$x^2 + y^2 = C,$$

it follows that the circle is the only curve which coincides with itself rotated through a small angle, and that only when the axis of rotation passes through its centre perpendicularly to its plane. It is plain, too, that this coincidence, once established, holds even when the rotation is supposed finite.

9. Let it be proposed to investigate a symbol, which, ope-

rating on a function of x and y, will interchange x and y, or transform $F(x, y)$, into $F(y, x)$.

This result will evidently be obtained if, the equation being transformed from rectangular into polar co-ordinates, a symbol be found, which, operating on the function of r and θ, changes θ into $\frac{1}{2}\pi - \theta$, r being left unaltered.



Now, we know that

$$e^{-\frac{1}{2}\pi D_\theta}.f(r, \theta) = f(r, \theta - \tfrac{1}{2}\pi),$$

and that the sign of $\theta - \frac{1}{2}\pi$ is altered throughout (see the second article of the Third Chapter) by operating with

$$(-1)^{(\theta-\frac{1}{2}\pi)D_{(\theta-\frac{1}{2}\pi)}} = (-1)^{(\theta-\frac{1}{2}\pi)D_\theta};$$

or that

$$(-1)^{(\theta-\frac{1}{2}\pi)D_\theta}.f(r, \theta - \tfrac{1}{2}\pi) = f(r, \tfrac{1}{2}\pi - \theta).$$

Hence it appears, by substituting for (-1) its exponential form, and transforming back to rectangular co-ordinates, that

$$e^{\pm\pi\sqrt{-1}(\tan^{-1}\frac{y}{x}-\frac{1}{2}\pi)(xD_y-yD_x)}.F(x, y) = F(y, x).$$

Graves, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1853.

10. If the equation of a surface referred to polar co-ordinates be

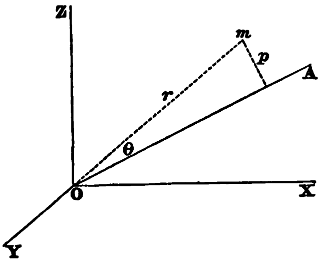
$$f(r, \theta, \phi) = 0,$$

the equation of the same surface, after rotation through any angle ψ round the axis from which θ is reckoned, is

$$f(r, \theta, \phi + \psi) = 0,$$

or

$$e^{\psi D_\phi}.f(r, \theta, \phi) = 0.$$



But if m be any point of the original surface, AO the axis of revolution, and ds an element perpendicular to the plane of $\overline{om, OA}$ at m, since

$$ds = pd\phi,$$

p being the perpendicular from m upon the axis OA, we have,

$$D_\phi = pD_s = p\,(D_s x \,.\, D_x + D_s y \,.\, D_y + D_s z \,.\, D_z).$$

Hence if l, m, n be the angles made by the axis of rotation OA with the axes of co-ordinates,

$$D_\phi = (y\cos n - z\cos m)D_x + (z\cos l - x\cos n)D_y + (x\cos m - y\cos l)D_z$$

or

$$D_\phi = \cos l(zD_y - yD_z) + \cos m(xD_z - zD_x) + \cos n(yD_x - xD_y).$$

Consequently, the equation of the surface after the rotation is

$$e^{\psi[\cos l(zD_y - yD_z) + \cos m(xD_z - zD_x) + \cos n(yD_x - xD_y)]} \,.\, F(x, y, z) = 0,$$

or the operation of the symbol

$$e^{\psi[\cos l(zD_y - yD_z) + \cos m(xD_z - zD_x) + \cos n(yD_x - xD_y)]}$$

upon the equation of the surface

$$F(x, y, z) = 0,$$

is equivalent to the rotation of the surface through an angle ψ round an axis passing through the origin, the angles made by which with the axes of co-ordinates are l, m, n.

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1851.

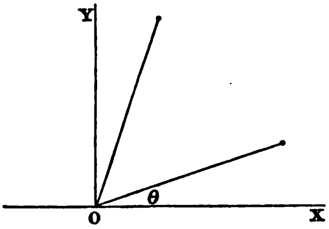
11. Again, from the illegitimacy of writing

$$e^{\psi[\cos l(zD_y - yD_z) + \cos m(xD_z - zD_x) + \cos n(yD_x - xD_y)]} \,.\, F(x, y, z)$$

as equivalent to

rating on a function of x and y, will interchange x and y, or transform $F(x, y)$, into $F(y, x)$.

This result will evidently be obtained if, the equation being transformed from rectangular into polar co-ordinates, a symbol be found, which, operating on the function of r and θ, changes θ into $\frac{1}{2}\pi - \theta$, r being left unaltered.



Now, we know that

$$e^{-\frac{1}{2}\pi D_\theta}.f(r, \theta) = f(r, \theta - \tfrac{1}{2}\pi),$$

and that the sign of $\theta - \frac{1}{2}\pi$ is altered throughout (see the second article of the Third Chapter) by operating with

$$(-1)^{(\theta-\frac{1}{2}\pi)D_{(\theta-\frac{1}{2}\pi)}} = (-1)^{(\theta-\frac{1}{2}\pi)D_\theta};$$

or that

$$(-1)^{(\theta-\frac{1}{2}\pi)D_\theta}.f(r, \theta - \tfrac{1}{2}\pi) = f(r, \tfrac{1}{2}\pi - \theta).$$

Hence it appears, by substituting for (-1) its exponential form, and transforming back to rectangular co-ordinates, that

$$e^{\pm\pi\sqrt{-1}(\tan^{-1}\frac{y}{x}-\frac{1}{2}\pi)(xD_y-yD_x)}.F(x, y) = F(y, x).$$

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1853.

10. If the equation of a surface referred to polar co-ordinates be

$$f(r, \theta, \phi) = 0,$$

the equation of the same surface, after rotation through any angle ψ round the axis from which θ is reckoned, is

$$f(r, \theta, \phi + \psi) = 0,$$

or

$$e^{\psi D_\phi}.f(r, \theta, \phi) = 0.$$

$$(B'\cos m - B''\cos n)\,x^2 + (B''\cos n - B\cos l)\,y^2 + (B\cos l - B'\cos m)\,z^2 \\ + \&c. = 0,$$

and which passes through the origin. The reader will observe that the sum of the coefficients of x^2, y^2, and z^2, is equal to zero, in which circumstance consists the analogy with the corresponding theorem in plane geometry, before stated.

13. It is obvious, both geometrically and analytically, that if any surface coincide with itself rotated through a very small angle round any axis, the coincidence will hold when the angle through which the rotation takes place becomes finite; in other words, the surface must be one of revolution.

Hence it appears that the general differential equation of a surface of revolution described round an axis passing through the origin, and making with the axes of co-ordinates the angles l, m, n, is

$$\{\cos l\,(zD_y - yD_z) + \cos m\,(xD_z - zD_x) + \cos n\,(yD_x - xD_y)\}\,.\,u = 0,$$

or

$$\{(y\cos n - z\cos m)D_x + (z\cos l - x\cos n)D_y + (x\cos m - y\cos l)D_z\}\,.\,u = 0,$$

a form somewhat more symmetrical than those given by Monge and Leroy, and whose geometric interpretation is that a perpendicular to the plane of the radius vector and the axes of rotation is at right angles with the normal to the surface.

The student will observe that the equation is satisfied by

$$\left.\begin{matrix} (y\cos n - z\cos m)^2 + (z\cos l - x\cos n)^2 + (x\cos m - y\cos l)^2 \\ - \Phi(x\cos l + y\cos m + z\cos n) \end{matrix}\right\} = 0$$

the geometrical interpretation of which is obvious.

14. The theorem of the last article, together with the corresponding one in plane geometry, may be derived with, perhaps, greater facility from the consideration of the forms of their respective equations in polar co-ordinates.

Thus, it appears that the only plane curve which coincides with itself rotated through any very small angle round an axis passing through the origin, and perpendicular to the plane of the curve, is given generally by

$$D_\theta . f(r, \theta) = 0;$$

or, the polar equation of the curve should be independent of θ, or be of the simple form

$$f(r) = 0,$$

which gives

$$r = \text{const.},$$

the general equation of a circle.

Similarly it appears that the only surface which coincides with itself rotated through a very small angle round the axis of polar co-ordinates, is generally given by

$$D_\phi . f(r, \theta, \phi) = 0;$$

or, the polar equation* of the surface should be independent of ϕ, or be of the simple form

$$f(r, \theta) = 0.$$

Thus, the general equation of a surface of revolution in rectangular co-ordinates would be

$$f\left\{(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{\frac{1}{2}},\ \cos^{-1}\frac{x\cos l + y\cos m + z\cos n}{(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}\right\} = 0,$$

which gives

$$x\cos l + y\cos m + z\cos n = \Phi(x^2 + y^2 + z^2).$$

15. It can be easily proved directly that the symbols

$$xD_x + yD_y, \qquad xD_y - yD_x,$$

---

[*] For illustrations of the employment of polar co-ordinates in the investigation of the properties of surfaces, see Appendix B, *On the Quadrature of Surfaces, and the Rectification of Curves.*

and, consequently, any functions of those symbols, are commutative; a result which can also be easily derived geometrically from the considerations that

$$xD_x + yD_y = rD_r, \qquad xD_y - yD_x = D_\theta.$$

More generally it appears geometrically that the symbols

$$xD_x + yD_y + zD_z$$

and

$$\cos l(zD_y - yD_z) + \cos m(xD_z - zD_x) + \cos n(yD_x - xD_y),$$

and, consequently, any functions of those symbols, are commutative.

Hence it follows that the surface

$$a^{xD_x+yD_y+zD_z} \, . \, e^{\psi[\cos l(zD_y-yD_z)+\&c.]} \, . \, F(x, y, z) = 0,$$

is identical with the surface

$$e^{\psi[\cos l(zD_y-yD_z)+\&c.]} \, . \, a^{xD_x+yD_y+zD_z} \, . \, F(x, y, z) = 0.$$

This result, interpreted, shows that if any surface

$$F(x, y, z) = 0$$

be rotated through any angle round an axis passing through the origin, and a surface be taken similar to this, and similarly placed, the origin being the common centre of similitude, and a the ratio of their linear magnitudes, the resulting surface is the same as that which would be obtained if the steps of this process were inverted.

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1854.

16. If the equation to any plane curve be

$$U = F(x, y) = 0,$$

it is known that the general differential equation of the tangent line at any point (x, y) is

$$\alpha D_x U + \beta D_y U = xD_x U + yD_y U,$$

α, β being the *current* co-ordinates of the line.

But, if U be broken up into sets of homogeneous functions, thus,

$$U = u_n + u_{n-1} + \ldots + u_2 + u_1 + u_0,$$

we know that

$$(xD_x + yD_y).U = nu_n + (n-1)u_{n-1} + \ldots + 2u_2 + u_1,$$

and, by the nature of the given curve,

$$u_n + u_{n-1} + \ldots + u_2 + u_1 + u_0 = 0;$$

therefore

$$(xD_x + yD_y).U = -(u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0).$$

Hence the above form of the equation of the tangent line to the plane curve $U = 0$ is, in general, susceptible of reduction to the shape

$$\alpha D_x U + \beta D_y U + u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0 = 0,$$

in which α, β are the current co-ordinates of the line.*

17. It is known that, if P be the perpendicular from the origin upon the tangent at the point (x, y) of the plane curve

$$U = 0,$$

then is

$$P = \frac{xD_x U + yD_y U}{\{(D_x U)^2 + (D_y U)^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}.$$

From the previous article it appears that this expression is, in general, reducible to the shape

$$P = -\frac{u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0}{\{(D_x U)^2 + (D_y U)^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}.$$

---

* It may be well to state, that the principle of the method here employed, with its results, as exhibited in the remainder of this Chapter, first suggested themselves in the month of December, 1851, and were communicated to the Dublin University Philosophical Society in the month of April, 1852.

From this expression we may derive the following theorem—

Given a plane curve of the n^{th} degree, the points thereon for which perpendiculars from the origin upon the corresponding tangents have the same constant value k, are determined by the intersection with the given curve, of one whose degree is $2(n-1)$, *and whose equation is*

$$k^2\{(D_xU)^2 + (D_yU)^2\} = (u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0)^2.$$

18. If α, β be taken as the *fixed* co-ordinates of a point not on the plane curve, the equation

$$\alpha D_xU + \beta D_yU + u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0 = 0$$

expresses the polar curve of the fixed point (α, β) with respect to the given curve

$$U = 0.$$

Hence it appears that the polar curve to the origin with respect to the curve

$$u_n + u_{n-1} + \ldots + u_2 + u_1 + u_0 = 0,$$

is represented, in general, by the equation

$$u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + 3u_{n-3} + \ldots + nu_0 = 0.$$

Examples.

(1.) Let

$$U = u_2 + u_1 + u_0 = 0,$$

or let the curve selected be of the *second* order.

Then, the general expression for the tangent at any point is

$$\alpha D_xU + \beta D_yU + u_1 + 2u_0 = 0,$$

α, β being the current co-ordinates of the line.

The general expression for the perpendicular from the origin upon the tangent at any point is

$$P = -\frac{u_1 + 2u_0}{\{(D_xU)^2 + (D_yU)^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}.$$

The points on the given curve of the second order, for which perpendiculars from the origin upon the corresponding tangents have the same constant value k, are determined by the intersection with the given curve of another of the *second* order, whose equation is

$$k^2\{(D_xU)^2 + (D_yU^2\} = (u_1 + 2u_0)^2.$$

The general expression for the polar curve of a fixed point (a, β), with respect to the given curve, is

$$aD_xU + \beta D_yU + u_1 + 2u_0 = 0,$$

which represents, of course, a right line, as it ought.

Finally, the general expression for the polar of the origin with respect to the given curve is

$$u_1 + 2u_0 = 0.$$

(2.) Let

$$U = u_3 + u_2 + u_1 + u_0 = 0,$$

or the curve selected be of the *third* order.

Then, the general expression for the tangent at any point is

$$aD_xU + \beta D_yU + u_2 + 2u_1 + 3u_0 = 0,$$

a, β being the current co-ordinates of the line.

The general expression for the perpendicular from the origin upon the tangent at any point is

$$P = -\frac{u_2 + 2u_1 + 3u_0}{\{(D_xU)^2 + (D_yU)^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}.$$

The points on the given curve of the third order, for which the perpendiculars from the origin upon the corresponding tangents have the same constant value k, are determined by the intersection with the given curve of another of the *fourth* order, whose equation is

$$k^2\{(D_xU)^2 + (D_yU)^2\} = (u_2 + 2u_1 + 3u_0)^2.$$

The polar curve of any point (a, β), with respect to the given curve of the third order, is a curve of the *second* order, whose equation is

$$aD_xU + \beta D_yU + u_2 + 2u_1 + 3u_0 = 0.$$

Finally, the general expression for the polar of the origin, with respect to the given curve of the third order, is the curve of the second order,

$$u_2 + 2u_1 + 3u_0 = 0.$$

19. There is no difficulty in extending the results of the preceding articles to the case of geometry of three dimensions.

Thus the general differential equation of the tangent plane to any surface

$$U = F(x, y, z) = 0,$$

where

$$U = u_n + u_{n-1} + \ldots + u_2 + u_1 + u_0,$$

is reducible to the shape

$$aD_xU + \beta D_yU + \gamma D_zU + u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0 = 0,$$

where a, β, γ are the current co-ordinates of the plane.

Again, the general expression for the perpendicular from the origin upon the tangent plane at any point of the surface

$$U = 0$$

is

$$P = -\frac{u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0}{\{(D_xU)^2 + (D_yU)^2 + (D_zU)^2\}^{\frac{1}{2}}}.$$

Hence, again, the theorem—

Given a surface of the n^{th} degree, the points thereon for which perpendiculars from the origin upon the corresponding tangent planes have the same constant value k, are determined by the intersection with the given surface of another surface, whose degree is $2(n-1)$, and whose equation is

$$k^2\{(D_xU)^2 + (D_yU)^2 + (D_zU)^2\} = (u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0)^2.$$

Again, if α, β, γ be taken as the fixed co-ordinates of a point not on the surface, the equation

$$\alpha D_x U + \beta D_y U + \gamma D_z U + u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0 = 0$$

expresses the polar surface of the fixed point with respect to the given surface.

Hence, again, it appears that the polar surface to the origin with respect to the given surface is represented in general by the equation

$$u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + 3u_{n-3} + \ldots + nu_0 = 0.$$

The student may for himself apply these results to the cases of surfaces of the second and third orders, and also to the case of the surface whose equation is represented by

$$u_n = c.$$

20. If the point (α, β, γ) be supposed capable of motion on the surface of the m^{th} degree,

$$V = v_m + v_{m-1} + \ldots + v_1 + v_0 = 0,$$

let it assume various consecutive positions on this surface. The corresponding successive polars, taken with respect to $U = 0$, will by their intersections generate a third surface, whose relation to $V = 0$ is commonly expressed by the distinctive appellation of Reciprocal Polar, for the case in which $U = 0$ is of the second order.

To find the equation of this third surface, differentiating $V = 0$ and the general equation of the polar surface with respect to α, β, γ, we get

$$D_\alpha V . d\alpha + D_\beta V . d\beta + D_\gamma V . d\gamma = 0,$$
$$D_x U . d\alpha + D_y U . dy + d_z U . dz = 0.$$

Multiplying the latter equation by the indeterminate quantity λ, adding, and putting the coefficients of $d\alpha$, $d\beta$, $d\gamma$, respectively, equal to zero, there results the system

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} D_\alpha V + \lambda D_x U = 0 \\ D_\beta V + \lambda D_y U = 0 \\ D_\gamma V + \lambda D_z U = 0 \end{array}\right\};$$

and between this system, the equation of the polar surface, and $V = 0$, we have to eliminate α, β, γ, and λ.

To accomplish this, we multiply the three equations of the last system by α, β, γ, respectively, and remembering that

$$\alpha D_\alpha V + \beta D_\beta V + \gamma D_\gamma V = -\{v_{m-1} + 2v_{m-2} + \ldots + mv_0\},$$
$$\alpha D_x U + \beta D_y U + \gamma D_z U = -\{u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0\},$$

we find that

$$\lambda = -\frac{v_{m-1} + 2v_{m-2} + \ldots + mv_0}{u_{n-1} + 2u_{n-2} + \ldots + nu_0} = -\frac{(V)}{(U)}.$$

Thus it remains for us to eliminate α, β, γ between the four equations,

$$V = 0,$$

and

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} \frac{1}{(V)} . D_\alpha V = \frac{1}{(U)} . D_x U \\ \frac{1}{(V)} . D_\beta V = \frac{1}{(U)} . D_y U \\ \frac{1}{(V)} . D_\gamma V = \frac{1}{(U)} . D_z U \end{array}\right\}$$

where the left-hand members contain only α, β, and γ; and the right-hand only x, y, and z.

Such an elimination, in the present state of analysis, is, I believe, impossible, and the general question therefore insoluble. Thus the only general representation of the envelope of the successive polar surfaces is the *system* of four equations last mentioned.

21. Upon communicating the above result to Mr. Spottiswoode, it was observed by him that the three last equations

may be written in a new form, possibly leading to interesting consequences, and I am indebted to the Rev. Richard Townsend, Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, for a valuable modification of his suggestions.

If we remember that the point (α, β, γ) lies on the surface $V = 0$, it is obvious that, P being the perpendicular from the origin on the tangent plane at this point, and l, m, n the angles made by it with the co-ordinate axes, we may write those three last equations in the form

$$\left.\begin{aligned} -\frac{\cos l}{P} &= \frac{1}{(U)}.D_x U \\ -\frac{\cos m}{P} &= \frac{1}{(U)}.D_y U \\ -\frac{\cos n}{P} &= \frac{1}{(U)}.D_z U \end{aligned}\right\}.$$

It is evident that the right-hand members of the system do not admit of a modification similar to that which we have employed on the left hand, since the point (x, y, z) is *not* necessarily on the surface $U = 0$.

22. In one case, the general question of the envelope of the successive polars not only admits of solution, but the resultant equation of the envelope appears to possess both elegance and utility. It is that in which $V = 0$ assumes the symmetrical form

$$\frac{\alpha^m}{a^m} + \frac{\beta^m}{b^m} + \frac{\gamma^m}{c^m} = 1,$$

while $U = 0$ still retains all its generality.*

The three last equations of the third article, in this case, become

---

* The ordinary reciprocal of this last equation was given many years ago by the Rev. George Salmon, Fellow of Trinity College, and Donegal Lecturer on Mathematics in the University of Dublin.

$$\frac{\alpha^{m-1}}{a^m}+\frac{1}{(U)}\cdot D_xU=0,$$

$$\frac{\beta^{m-1}}{b^m}+\frac{1}{(U)}\cdot D_yU=0,$$

$$\frac{\gamma^{m-1}}{c^m}+\frac{1}{(U)}\cdot D_zU=0,$$

and eliminating α, β, γ between these equations and $V=0$, we get the equation of the envelope required, in the symmetrical form

$$(aD_xU)^{\frac{m}{m-1}}+(bD_yU)^{\frac{m}{m-1}}+(cD_zU)^{\frac{m}{m-1}}=[-(U)]^{\frac{m}{m-1}},$$

where

$$(U)=u_{n-1}+2u_{n-2}+3u_{n-3}+\ldots+nu_0.$$

The discussion of some particular cases will be found to lead to interesting results.

(1) When $m=2$, or when the pole is confined to a central surface of the second degree, then will the degree of the envelope of the successive polars with respect to a surface of the n^{th} degree be, in general,

$$2(n-1).$$

(2) When, moreover, the surface, with respect to which the polar is taken, is also of the second degree and central, the envelope, or now *Reciprocal Polar*, to

$$\frac{\alpha^2}{a^2}+\frac{\beta^2}{b^2}+\frac{\gamma^2}{c^2}=1$$

will be a third surface of the second degree, and its equation takes the symmetrical form

$$a^2(D_xU)^2+b^2(D_yU)^2+c^2(D_zU)^2=(u_1+u_0)^2.$$

(3) When the pole is confined to a central *curve* of the *second* degree, and the polar taken with respect to any curve

of the *third*, the envelope of the successive polars is a curve of the *fourth* degree, which is symmetrically represented by the equation

$$a^2(D_xU)^2 + b^2(D_yU)^2 = (u_2 + 2u_1 + 3u_0)^2,$$

a result which seems susceptible of elegant application to the theory of curves of the third degree.

23. For additional information with regard to the application of the Calculus of Operations to Geometry, the reader is referred to the valued treatise on the *Higher Plane Curves*, by the Rev. George Salmon; and to the elaborate papers on the Calculus of Forms, published in the Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal, by Professor Boole and Mr. Sylvester.

CHAPTER IX.

MISCELLANEOUS APPLICATIONS IN THE DIFFERENTIAL AND INTEGRAL CALCULUS.

1. If $a_1, a_2, a_3, \ldots a_n$ be any given functions of x, then will

$$a_1 D.\, a_2 D.\, a_3 D \ldots D.a_n + (-)^n a_n D \ldots a_3 D\,.\, a_2 D\,.\, a_1,$$

the suffix to the symbol of differentiation being omitted for simplicity, be a perfect differential.

This theorem is readily established by induction. Thus, in the case of two functions, we have

$$a_1 D.\, a_2 = D.\, a_1 a_2 - a_2 D.\, a_1,$$

therefore

$$a_1 D.a_2 + (-)^2 a_2 D.a_1 = D.\, a_1 a_2,$$

a perfect differential.

Again

$$a_1 D a_2 D a_3 = D.\, a_1 a_2 D a_3 - D a_1\,.\, a_2 D a_3,$$

or

$$a_1 D a_2 D a_3 = D.\, a_1 a_2 D a_3 - D.\, a_2 a_3 D a_1 + a_3 D a_2 D a_1,$$

whence

$$a_1 D a_2 D a_3 + (-)^3 a_3 D a_2 D a_1 = D.\, a_1 a_2 D a_3 - D.a_2 a_3 D a_1,$$

the right-hand member of which is evidently a perfect differential. The same conclusion may be established for the higher cases in a manner precisely similar.

From this theorem we infer that the condition necessary in order that, in general,

$$a_1 D a_2 D a_3 \ldots D a_n$$

be a perfect differential, is

$$a_n D a_{n-1} D \ldots D a_2 D a_1 = 0.$$

Graves, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1850.

2. If, n being odd, the series of functions a_1, a_2, a_3, &c., after the middle function, recur, *but in an inverted order*, the theorem admits of an elegant modification, and it is easy to show, by the method just employed, that

$$a_1 D a_2 D \ldots a_n \ldots D a_2 D a_1 + (-)^n a_n (D a_{n-1} D a_{n-2} \ldots D a_2 D a_1)^2$$

is a perfect differential.

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1850.

3. If the expansion of the operating symbol

$$\frac{1}{a_1 a_2 a_3 \ldots . a_n} . D a_1 D a_2 \ldots . D a_n$$

be represented by

$$C_n D^n + C_{n-1} D^{n-1} + \ldots . + C_1 D + C_0,$$

then will

$$e^{\int C_{n-1} dx} = a_1 . a_2^2 . a_3^3 . \ldots . a_n^n.$$

If the coefficient of D^{n-1} in the expansion of the given operating symbol be directly investigated, the truth of this theorem will readily appear. This coefficient is easily found to be the aggregate

$$\frac{D a_1}{a_1} + \frac{2 D a_2}{a_2} + \frac{3 D a_3}{a_3} + \ldots . + \frac{n D a_n}{a_n} = C_{n-1}.$$

Hence

$$\int C_{n-1} dx = \log a_1 + 2 \log a_2 + 3 \log a_3 + \ldots + n \log a_n,$$

and, therefore,

$$e^{\int C_{n-1} dx} = a_1 . a_2^2 . a_3^3 . \ldots . a_n^n.$$

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1850.

4. The expansion of the symbolic operator

$$u_{n+1} D u_n D \ldots \ldots D u_2 D u_1$$

upon any given subject v, being given in the form

$$P_0 + P_1D + P_2D^2 + \ldots\ldots + P_nD^n,$$

it may be required to investigate the character of the coefficients P_0, P_1, P_2, &c., and the laws by which they are derived.

The reader will find no difficulty in seeing that

$$P_0 = u_{n+1}Du_nD \ldots\ldots Du_2Du_1 \,.,$$

$$\begin{aligned} P_1 = u_{n+1}Du_nD \ldots Du_2u_1 \,. + u_{n+1}D \ldots\ldots Du_3u_2Du_1 \,. \\ + u_{n+1}D \ldots\ldots Du_4u_3Du_2Du_1 \,. + \&c. \end{aligned}$$

$$P_2 = u_{n+1}Du_nD \ldots Du_3u_2u_1 \,. + u_{n+1}D \ldots Du_4u_3u_2Du_1 \,. + \&c.$$

$$\vdots$$

$$P_n = u_{n+1}u_n \ldots\ldots u_3u_2u_1 \,. ,$$

and he will observe that, while P_0 is simply the result of the operation of the given symbolic form on unity, P_1 is formed from P_0 by taking the sum of all the terms which may be obtained by a single omission of the letter D in P_0; similarly that P_2 is formed from P_1 by taking the sum of all the different terms which may be obtained by a single omission of the letter D in P_1, and so on.

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1850.

5. The expansion of the symbolic operator

$$u_1Du_2D \ldots\ldots Du_nDu_{n+1}$$

upon any given subject v, being given in the form

$$Q_0 + DQ_1 + D^2Q_2 + \ldots + D^nQ_n,$$

let it be required to investigate the character of the coefficients Q_0, Q_1, Q_2, &c., and to trace the relations, if any, between these coefficients and those in the previous article P_0, P_1, P_2, &c.

It is evident, from preceding investigations, that

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_n &= +P_n \\
Q_{n-1} &= -P_{n-1} \\
Q_{n-2} &= +P_{n-2} \\
&\cdot \\
&\cdot \\
&\cdot \\
&\cdot \\
Q_0 &= (-)^n P_0.
\end{aligned}
$$

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1850.

6. Hence it appears that, if R be any given function of x, the symmetrical symbolic operator

$$u_1Du_2D \dots Du_nDu_{n+1}Ru_{n+1}Du_nD \dots Du_2Du_1$$

may be written in the form

$$(-)^n\{P_0 - DP_1 + D^2P_2 - \dots + (-)^nD^nP_n\}R\{P_0 + P_1D + P_2D_2 + \dots + P_nD^n\}$$

which is easily seen to be reducible to the form

$$A_0 + DA_1D + D^2A_2D^2 + \dots . + D^nA_nD^n.$$

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1850.

7. The integration of the differential equation of the n^{th} order,

$$D^ny + A_1D^{n-1}y + A_2D^{n-2}y + \dots . + A_{n-1}Dy + A_ny = X, \qquad (1)$$

in which the coefficients A_1, A_2, A_3, &c., are given functions of the independent variable, can always be reduced to the integration of the same equation, without the right-hand member,

$$D^ny + A_1D^{n-2}u + A_2D^{n-1}u + \dots . + A_{n-1}Du + A_nu = 0. \qquad (2)$$

Let

$$y = u_1\int v_1\,dx,$$

where u_1 satisfies the second equation, supposed integrated. Then, by substitution in the first equation, we get

$$\left.\begin{array}{c}
\{D^n u_1 . \int v_1 dx + nD^{n-1}u_1 . v_1 + \ldots\ldots + nDu_1 . D^{n-2}v_1 \quad + u_1 . D^{n-1}v_1\} \\
+ \\
A_1\{D^{n-1}u_1 . \int v_1 dx + (n-1)D^{n-2}u_1 . v_1 + \ldots + (n-1)Du_1 . D^{n-3}v_1 + u_1 . D^{n-2}v_1\} \\
+ \\
A_2\{D^{n-2}u_1 . \int v_1 dx + (n-2)D^{n-3}u_1 . v_1 + \ldots + (n-2)Du_1 . D^{n-4}v_1 + u_1 . D^{n-3}v_1\} \\
+ \text{\&c.}
\end{array}\right\} = X$$

or, observing that the aggregate of the terms in the first vertical row disappears, reversing the order of the rows, and dividing by u_1,

$$D^{n-1}v_1 + B_2 D^{n-2}v_1 + B_3 D^{n-3}v_1 + \ldots = \frac{X}{u_1},$$

where

$$u_1 B_2 = nDu_1 + Au_1$$

$$u_1 B_3 = \frac{n . n-1}{1.2} D^2 u_1 + A_1(n-1)Du_1 + A_2 u_2$$

$$\text{\&c.}$$

Thus the integration of the equation of the n^{th} order is reduced to the integration of an equation of the same form, but of the order $(n-1)$.

Again, supposing that

$$v_1 = u_2 \int v_2 dx,$$

when u_2 is a particular solution of the equation at which we have just arrived, wanting its second member, we have the question reduced to the integration of the equation of the order $(n-2)$

$$D^{n-2}v_2 + C_3 D^{n-3}v_2 + C_4 D^{n-4}v_2 + \ldots = \frac{X}{u_1 u_2},$$

and finally to the integration of the equation

$$Dw + Pw = \frac{X}{u_1 u_2 \ldots u_{n-1}}.$$

Here, supposing that

$$w = u_n \int v_n dx,$$

we get, by substitution,

$$(Du_n + Pu_n) . \int v_n dx + u_n v_n = \frac{X}{u_1 u_2 \dots u_{n-1}};$$

and, since u_n is supposed to give

$$Du_n + Pu_n = 0,$$

we have

$$v_n = \frac{X}{u_1 u_2 u_3 \dots u_{n-1} u_n};$$

and, therefore, the integral required is

$$y = u_1 \int u_2 \int u_3 \int \dots \int \frac{X}{u_1 u_2 u_3 \dots u_n} dx.$$

LIBRI, *Crelle's Journal*, vol. x.

8. The general integral of the equation with the right-hand member (1) may be *expressed in terms of the n particular integrals* of the equation without the right-hand member (2).

Let U_1, U_2, U_3, ... U_n be the n particular integrals of the latter equation, then

$$u = C_1 U_1 + C_2 U_2 + C_3 U_3 + \dots + C_n U_n.$$

Divide both sides of the equation by U_1 and differentiating, we eliminate C_1,

$$D \frac{u}{U_1} = C_2 D \frac{U_2}{U_1} + C_3 D \frac{U_3}{U_1} + \dots + C_n D \frac{U_n}{U_1}.$$

Dividing both sides again by the coefficient of C_2 and differentiating, we eliminate C_2; and by continuing this process we finally arrive at

$$D \frac{1}{V_n} D \frac{1}{V_{n-1}} D \frac{1}{V_{n-2}} \dots D \frac{1}{V_2} D \frac{1}{U_1} . u = 0,$$

where

$$V_2 = D\frac{U_2}{U_1},$$

$$V_3 = D\frac{D\frac{U_3}{U_1}}{D\frac{U_2}{U_1}},$$

&c.

Now the coefficient of $D^n u$ derived from this is evidently

$$\frac{1}{V_n V_{n-1} V_{n-2} \dots U_1};$$

and dividing by this, in order to make the coefficient of $D^n u$ unity, we have

$$V_n V_{n-1} V_{n-2} \dots U_1 D\frac{1}{V_n} D\frac{1}{V_{n-1}} D\frac{1}{V_{n-2}} \dots D\frac{1}{U_1} . u,$$

which must be equivalent to the left-hand member of equation (2), or the result of the operator *upon* y must be equal to X, or

$$y = U_1 \int D\frac{U_2}{U_1} \int D\frac{D\frac{U_3}{U_1}}{D\frac{U_2}{U_1}} \int \dots \int \frac{X\,dx}{U_1 D\frac{U_2}{U_1} \dots\dots}.\text{[*]}$$

9. By a comparison of the last two articles, it is evident that the solutions of the successive *reduct* equations in the first article are susceptible of expression in terms of the n particular solutions of the equation (2); in fact, that

$$u_2 = D\frac{U_2}{U_1},$$

$$u_3 = D\frac{D\frac{U_3}{U_1}}{D\frac{U_2}{U_1}}, \quad \text{\&c.}$$

---

[*] I am indebted for this proof to the "Treatise on Differential Equations and the Calculus of Finite Differences," by the Rev. J. Hymers. Cambridge: 1889.

Again, it is obvious that

$$u_n u_{n-1} \ldots u_2 u_1 D \frac{1}{u_n} D \frac{1}{u_{n-1}} \ldots . D \frac{1}{u_2} D \frac{1}{u_1} . y = X;$$

or that, as in Algebra, any linear differential equation

$$\Phi(D) y = X$$

can be written as a monomial if we can find the particular solutions of

$$\Phi(D) y = 0.$$

The extreme difficulty of applying M. Libri's speculations to practice precludes the introduction of examples; indeed, none have been proposed, so far as I am aware, which are not susceptible of solution by easier means.

10. Let it be proposed to investigate the result of the operation of the symbolic form

$$A_n D^n + A_{n-1} D^{n-1} + \ldots + A_1 D + A_0 = \Phi,$$

when A_n, A_{n-1}, ... A_0, are given *functions of the independent variable*, and when the subject of the operation is the product of two functions u and v.

It has been shown in the Third Chapter that, if $F(D)$ be any pure algebraic function of D, such as

$$A_n D^n + A_{n-1} D^{n-1} + \ldots + A_1 D + A_0,$$

where A_n, A_{n-1}, ... A_0 are *constants*, that

$$F(D) . uv = u . F(D) v + \frac{Du}{1} . F'(D) v + \frac{D^2 u}{1.2} . F''(D) v + \&c.,$$

or, writing this result in an obviously equivalent form, that

$$F(D)\, uv = F(D) v . u + \frac{1}{1} D_D F(D) v . Du + \frac{1}{1.2} D_D^2 F(D) v . D^2 u$$
$$+ \&c.$$

Upon reference to the process by which this theorem was established, it will readily be seen by the reader that when the quantities A_n, A_{n-1}, ... A_0 are no longer supposed constant, but given functions of the independent variable,

$$\Phi \, . \, uv = \Phi v \, . \, u + \frac{1}{1} D_D \Phi v \, . \, Du + \frac{1}{1.2} D_D^2 \Phi v \, . \, D^2 u + \text{\&c.}$$

Similarly,

$$u\Psi \, . \, v = \Psi \, . \, uv - \frac{1}{1} D_D \Psi \, . \, Du \, . \, v + \frac{1}{1.2} D_D^2 \Psi \, . \, D^2 u \, . \, v - \text{\&c.}$$

where

$$\Psi = D^n A_n + D^{n-1} A_{n-1} + \ldots + D A_1 + A_0 .$$

GRAVES, *Fellowship Lectures*, 1850.

11. If $\pi, \rho, \rho_1, \rho_2, \ldots \rho_n$ be symbols of operation, such that, u being any subject,

$$(\pi\rho - \rho\pi) \, . \, u = \rho_1 \, . \, u$$

$$(\pi\rho_1 - \rho_1\pi) \, . \, u = \rho_2 \, . \, u$$

$$(\pi\rho_2 - \rho_2\pi) \, . \, u = \rho_3 \, . \, u$$

$$\cdot \quad \cdot$$

$$\cdot \quad \cdot$$

$$\cdot \quad \cdot$$

$$(\pi\rho_{n-1} - \rho_{n-1}\pi) \, . \, u = \rho_n \, . \, u ;$$

then will

$$f(\pi)\rho \, . \, u = \rho f(\pi) \, . \, u + \frac{\rho_1}{1} \, . \, f'(\pi) \, . \, u + \frac{\rho_2}{1.2} f''(\pi) \, . \, u + \ldots \qquad \text{(I.)}$$

$$\rho f(\pi) \, . \, u = f(\pi)\rho \, . \, u - f'(\pi) \frac{\rho_1}{1} \, . \, u + f''(\pi) \frac{\rho_2}{1.2} \, . \, u - \ldots \qquad \text{(II.)}$$

$$f\left(\pi + \frac{1}{\rho}\rho_1\right) . \, u = f(\pi) \, . \, u + \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\rho_1}{1} f'(\pi) \, u + \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\rho_2}{1.2} f''(\pi) \, . \, u + \ldots \text{(III.)}$$

$$f\left(\pi - \rho_1 \frac{1}{\rho}\right) . \, u = f(\pi) . \, u - f'(\pi) \frac{\rho_1}{1} \, . \, \frac{1}{\rho} . \, u + f''(\pi) \frac{\rho_2}{1.2} \, . \, \frac{1}{\rho} \, . \, u - \ldots \text{(IV.)}$$

where, as before, f represents any rational and integer function of the quantity exhibited under it.

To prove these theorems, we shall write our data in the shape

$$\begin{aligned}
\pi\rho - \rho\pi &= \rho_1 \\
\pi\rho_1 - \rho_1\pi &= \rho_2 \\
\pi\rho_2 - \rho_2\pi &= \rho_3 \\
&\vdots \\
\pi\rho_{n-1} - \rho_{n-1}\pi &= \rho_n,
\end{aligned}$$

dropping the subject u; and operating on the first equation with π, we get

$$\pi^2\rho = \pi\rho_1 + (\rho_1 + \rho\pi)\pi,$$

or

$$\pi^2\rho = \rho\pi^2 + 2\rho_1\pi + \rho_2.$$

Similarly, we get

$$\pi^3\rho = \rho\pi^3 + 3\rho_1\pi^2 + 3\rho_2\pi + \rho_3,$$

and, generally,

$$\pi^n\rho = \rho\pi^n + n\rho_1\pi^{n-1} + \frac{n \,.\, n-1}{1 \,.\, 2}\rho_2\pi^{n-2} + \ldots,$$

whence

$$f(\pi)\rho = \rho f(\pi) + \frac{\rho_1}{1}f'(\pi) + \frac{\rho_2}{1.2}f''(\pi) + \ldots,$$

which, the subject u being written in its place, is the first theorem.

To deduce the second, we have

$$\rho\pi = \pi\rho - \rho_1;$$

and operating with each side of this equation upon π, we have

$$\rho\pi^2 = \pi^2\rho - 2\pi\rho_1 + \rho_2,$$

and, generally,

$$\rho\pi^n = \pi^n\rho - n\pi^{n-1}\rho_1 + \frac{n \,.\, n-1}{1 \,.\, 2}\pi^{n-2}\rho_2 - \ldots,$$

whence

$$\rho f(\pi) = f(\pi)\rho - f'(\pi)\frac{\rho_1}{1} + f''(\pi)\frac{\rho_2}{1.2} - \ldots,$$

which, the subject being introduced, is the theorem required.

In deducing the third theorem, we observe that

$$\pi + \frac{1}{\rho}\rho_1 = \frac{1}{\rho}\pi\rho,$$

and hence we only require to prove that

$$f\left(\frac{1}{\rho}\pi\rho\right) = f(\pi) + \frac{1}{\rho}\frac{\rho_1}{1}f'(\pi) + \frac{1}{\rho}\frac{\rho_2}{1.2}f''(\pi) + \ldots;$$

or that

$$f\left(\frac{1}{\rho}\pi\rho\right) = \frac{1}{\rho}\left\{\rho f(\pi) + \frac{\rho_1}{1}f'(\pi) + \frac{\rho_2}{1.2}f''(\pi) + \ldots\right\}$$

Now this we can easily do, for

$$\left(\frac{1}{\rho}\pi\rho\right)^2 = \left(\frac{1}{\rho}\pi\rho\right).\left(\frac{1}{\rho}\pi\rho\right) = \frac{1}{\rho}\pi^2\rho,$$

$$\left(\frac{1}{\rho}\pi\rho\right)^3 = \ldots\ldots\ldots\ldots = \frac{1}{\rho}\pi^3\rho,$$

and, in general,

$$f\left(\frac{1}{\rho}\pi\rho\right) = \frac{1}{\rho}f(\pi)\rho;$$

and, inserting from the first theorem its value for

$$f(\pi)\rho,$$

we get the theorem required.

The fourth theorem admits of deduction with equal simplicity.

Examples.

(1.) Let

$$\pi = D, \qquad \rho = X.$$

Then

$$DX - XD = X' = \rho_1,$$

$$DX' - X'D = X'' = \rho_2,$$

$$\&c.,$$

and therefore

$$f(D)\, X \,.\, u = Xf(D) \,.\, u + \frac{X'}{1} \,.\, f'(D) \,.\, u + \frac{X''}{1.2} \,.\, f'(D) \,.\, u + \&c.,$$

$$f\left(D + \frac{X'}{X}\right) .\, u = f(D) \,.\, u + \frac{1}{1}\frac{X'}{X} \,.\, f'(D) \,.\, u + \frac{1}{1.2}\frac{X''}{X} \,.\, f''(D) \,.\, u + \&c.$$

(2.) Again, let

$$\pi = x, \qquad \rho = \phi(D);$$

and since

$$x\phi(D) - \phi(D)x = -\phi'(D) = \rho_1,$$

$$-x\phi'(D) + \phi'(D)x = +\phi''(D) = \rho_2,$$

$$\&c.,$$

we get

$$f\left(x - \frac{\phi'(D)}{\phi(D)}\right) .\, u = \frac{1}{\phi(D)} \left\{\phi(D) f(x) - \phi'(D) \frac{f'(x)}{1} + \phi''(D) \frac{f''(x)}{1.2} - \&c.\right\} .\, u.$$

DONKIN, *Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal*, 1850.

CHAPTER X.

APPLICATION TO THE CALCULUS OF FINITE DIFFERENCES.

1. It may easily be seen, as the result of equivalent expansions, that $f(x+h)$ may be represented by the symbolic quantity

$$e^{hD}.f(x),$$

omitting for the present, for the greater facility in writing, the suffix to the symbol D.

Hence it follows that

$$e^{D}.f(x) = f(x+1),$$

and consequently that

$$e^{D}.f(x) - f(x) = f(x+1) - f(x);$$

or, Δ being the symbol of the Calculus of Finite Differences, that

$$(e^{D}-1).f(x) = \Delta.f(x).$$

2. By successive operation we find that

$$(e^{D}-1)^{n}.f(x) = \Delta^{n}.f(x),$$

whence *at once* the expression for the n^{th} difference of a function in terms of the function and its n successive values, namely,

$$\Delta^{n}.u_{x} = u_{x+n} - \frac{n}{1}.u_{x+n-1} + \frac{n.n-1}{1.2}.u_{x+n-2} - \&c.$$

From the equivalence immediately previous to this we may obviously deduce the general theorem,

$$F(\Delta).u_{x} = F(e^{D}-1).u_{x},$$

F being any algebraic function.

3. With regard to the equivalence

$$e^D - 1 = \Delta,$$

we may observe that, since two functions of the same symbol are commutative, and since Δ is exhibited in a function of D, Δ and D are commutative.

From this equivalence, or directly, we derive

$$e^D = \Delta + 1,$$

whence

$$e^{nD} . u_x = (1 + \Delta)^n . u_x;$$

and again we obtain the theorem, converse to the previous, by which the n^{th} successive function is represented in terms of its primitive and its n successive differences, namely,

$$u_{x+n} = u_x + \frac{n}{1} . \Delta u_x + \frac{n . n-1}{1.2} . \Delta^2 u_x + \&c.$$

It is again obvious that from the equivalence immediately previous to this we may deduce the general theorem

$$F(e^D) . u_x = F(1 + \Delta) . u_x.$$

4. From the equivalence

$$\Delta^n . f(x) = f(x+n) - \frac{n}{1} . f(x+n-1) + \frac{n . n-1}{1.2} . f(x+n-2) - \&c.,$$

we derive, by supposing $x = 0$, the singular theorem

$$\Delta^n . f(0) = f(n) - \frac{n}{1} . f(n-1) + \frac{n . n-1}{1.2} . f(n-2) - \&c.,$$

and, as a particular case,

$$\Delta^n . 0^m . = n^m - \frac{n}{1} . (n-1)^m + \frac{n . n-1}{1.2} . (n-2)^m - \&c.,$$

and as long as m is $< n$, the left-hand member is equal to zero.

Similarly from the equivalence

$$f(x+n) = f(x) + \frac{n}{1} . \Delta f(x) + \frac{n . n-1}{1.2} . \Delta^2 f(x) + \&c.$$

we derive the theorem

$$f(n) = f(0) + \frac{n}{1} . \Delta f(0) + \frac{n . n-1}{1 . 2} . \Delta^2 f(0) + \&c.,$$

and as a particular case,

$$n^m = \frac{n . n-1 . \dots . n-m+1}{1 . 2 . \dots . m} . \Delta^m 0^m + \&c.,$$

the previous terms disappearing.

With regard to the expression

$$\Delta^n . 0^m,$$

it may be observed that it is merely a conventional notation implying that, after the operation signified by Δ^n has been performed upon x^m, we put $x = 0$, and take the result. In general

$$\Delta^n . f(0) = \{\Delta^n f(x)\}_{x=0}.$$

5. As Δ is expressed in terms of D by the equivalence

$$\Delta = e^D - 1,$$

so D is expressed in terms of Δ by the equivalence

$$D = \log(1 + \Delta),$$

whence

$$D^n . u_x = \log^n (1 + \Delta) . u_x ;$$

or, more generally, F being any algebraic function,

$$F(D) . u_x = F\{\log(1 + \Delta)\} . u_x.$$

It may be observed that all the above theorems hold good for negative powers, since Δ^{-1} is distributive, and D and Δ are commutative.

6. To develope the n^{th} difference of a function in direct powers of the differential coefficients of the function.

We know that

$$\Delta^n = (e^D - 1)^n,$$

and consequently we may evidently write

$$\Delta^n = \{A_0 + A_1 D + A_2 D^2 + A_3 D^3 + \dots\},$$

where A_0, A_1, &c. are to be determined.

Now it is plain that, as the values of these constants are independent of the particular subject operated on, we may select such subjects as may serve for their determination. But if we suppose each side to operate on x^m, and put $x = 0$ in the result, both sides will vanish as long as m is less than n, and when m is equal or greater than n,

$$A_m = \frac{\Delta^n . 0^m}{\overline{m}}.$$

Consequently

$$\Delta^n . u_x = \left\{ \frac{\Delta^n . 0^n}{\overline{n}} D^n + \frac{\Delta^n . 0^{n+1}}{\overline{n+1}} D^{n+1} + \dots \right\} . u_x.$$

7. Mr. Curtis has successfully investigated the theorems in the Calculus of Finite Differences corresponding to those in the Differential Calculus discovered by Mr. Hargreave, and given in the Third Chapter of this work, namely,

$$F(D) . uv = u . F(D) v + \frac{Du}{1} . F'(D) v + \frac{D^2 u}{1.2} . F''(D) v + \text{\&c.},$$

and

$$u . F(D) v = F(D) . uv - F'(D) . \frac{Du}{1} . v + F''(D) . \frac{D^2 u}{1.2} . v - \text{\&c.}$$

The analogues are, respectively,

$$F(\Delta) . u_x v_x = u_x . F(\Delta) v_x + \frac{\Delta u_x}{1} . F'(\Delta) v_{x+1} + \frac{\Delta^2 u_x}{1.2} . F''(\Delta) v_{x+2} + \text{\&c.},$$

and

$$u_x . F(\Delta) v_x = F(\Delta) . u_x v_x - F'(\Delta) . \frac{\Delta u_x}{1} . v_{x+1} + F''(\Delta) . \frac{\Delta^2 u_x}{1.2} . v_{x+2} - \text{\&c.}$$

8. It is obvious that

$$\Delta . a^x = (a - 1) . a^x.$$

Operate with Δ a second time, and

$$\Delta^2 . a^x = (a-1)^2 . a^x,$$

and, by successive operation,

$$\Delta^p . a^x = (a-1)^p . a^x.$$

Hence, if F be any algebraic function, we derive the theorem

$$F(\Delta) . a^x = F(a-1) . a^x;$$

or more generally, if C be any constant,

$$F(\Delta) . Ca^x = F(a-1) . Ca^x.$$

9. As this theorem holds as well for inverse functions as for direct, it is plain that we may at once employ it for the solution of the class of equations in Finite Differences, with constant coefficients, represented by

$$\Delta^n u_x + P\Delta^{n-1} . u_x + Q\Delta^{n-2} . u_x + \ldots + Tu_x = f(e^x, \sin x, \cos x),$$

where P, Q, &c. are constants; or, the right-hand member being reduced to the form of a sum represented by

$$F(\Delta) . u_x = \Sigma M e^{mx},$$

where m may be positive or negative, fractional or integer, real or imaginary.

The solution, then, is given by the symbolic form

$$u_x = \Sigma M \frac{e^{mx}}{F(e^m - 1)} + \frac{1}{F(\Delta)} . 0;$$

and the complete evaluation of this form depends on the nature of the roots of

$$F(\Delta) = 0.$$

If the roots be all real and unequal, the arbitrary portion of the solution is

$$C_1(\alpha + 1)^x + C_2(\beta + 1)^x + C_3(\gamma + 1)^x + \&c.$$

If there be p roots whose common value is a, the arbitrary portion of the solution is

$$C_1(\alpha+1)^x . x^{p-1} + C_1'(\alpha+1)^x . x^{p-2} + \ldots + C_2(\beta+1)^x + \&c.$$

Finally, if there be pairs of imaginary roots, the form of the arbitrary portion of the solution is

$$C_1\{\alpha+\beta\sqrt{(-)}+1\}^x + C_2\{\alpha-\beta\sqrt{(-)}+1\}^x + C_3(\gamma+1)^x + \&c.$$

Examples.

(1) $$\Delta^2 . u_x + a^2 . u_x = \cos mx.$$

This is, of course, equivalent to

$$\Delta^2 . u_x + a^2 . u_x = \tfrac{1}{2}\{e^{mx\sqrt{-1}} + e^{-mx\sqrt{-1}}\};$$

and consequently the solution is, at once,

$$u_x = \tfrac{1}{2}\left\{\frac{e^{mx\sqrt{-1}}}{(e^{m\sqrt{-1}}-1)^2+a^2} + \frac{e^{-mx\sqrt{-1}}}{(e^{-m\sqrt{-1}}-1)+a^2}\right\} + C_1(1+a\sqrt{-})^x + C_2(1-a\sqrt{-})^x.$$

(2) $$\Delta^2 . u_x - 2a\Delta . u_x + a^2 u_x = \sin mx.$$

This, again, is equivalent to

$$(\Delta - a)^2 . u_x = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{-1}}\{e^{mx\sqrt{-1}} - e^{-mx\sqrt{-1}}\},$$

and the solution is

$$u_x = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{-1}}\left\{\frac{e^{mx\sqrt{-1}}}{(e^{m\sqrt{-1}}-1-a)^2} - \frac{e^{-mx\sqrt{-1}}}{(e^{-m\sqrt{-1}}-1-a)^2}\right\} + C_1(a+1)^x . x + C_2(a+1)^x.$$

10. It will naturally occur to the reader that some corresponding general method of solution should exist for equations represented by

$$u_{x+n} + Pu_{x+n-1} + Qu_{x+n-2} + \ldots + Tu_x = f(e^x, \sin x, \cos x).$$

Such an equation may obviously be reduced to the symbolic form

$$e^{nD}.\,u_x + Pe^{(n-1)D}.\,u_x + Qe^{(n-2)D}.\,u_x + \ldots + Tu_x = \Sigma Me^{mx},$$

or

$$F(e^D).\,u_x = \Sigma Me^{mx},$$

where m is positive or negative, fractional or integer, real or imaginary.

Now it can be readily proved, as in the previous article, that

$$F(e^D).Ca^x = F(a).Ca^x;$$

and, consequently, the symbolic solution of the equation in Finite Differences is

$$u_x = \Sigma M\frac{e^{mx}}{F(e^m)} + \frac{1}{F(e^D)}.0,$$

the evaluation of which, as before, depends upon the nature of the roots of

$$F(e^D) = 0.$$

It will be sufficient to discuss the case in which all the roots are real and unequal, as the remaining cases can then at once be written down by the aid of the last article. In this case, the form of the arbitrary portion of the solution is

$$C_1\alpha^x + C_2\beta^x + C_3\gamma^x + \ldots$$

The relation between this article and the preceding is readily seen from the consideration, that the general equation of the present article may be written down in the form

$$(\Delta+1)^n.\,u_x + P(\Delta+1)^{n-1}.\,u_x + \ldots + Tu_x = f(e^x, \sin x, \cos x),$$

or

$$F(\Delta+1).\,u_x = \Sigma Me^{mx}.$$

Examples.

(1.) $$u_{x+2} + a^2.\,u_x = \cos mx.$$

This is equivalent to

$$e^{2D}.\,u_x + a^2.\,u_x = \tfrac{1}{2}\{e^{mx\sqrt{-1}} + e^{-mx\sqrt{-1}}\},$$

and the solution is

$$u_x = \tfrac{1}{2}\left\{\frac{e^{mx\sqrt{-1}}}{e^{2m\sqrt{-1}}+a^2} + \frac{e^{-mx\sqrt{-1}}}{e^{-2m\sqrt{-1}}+a^2}\right\} + C_1(a\sqrt{-1})^x + C_2(-a\sqrt{-1})^x.$$

(2.) $$u_{x+2} - 2au_{x+1} + a^2u_x = \sin mx.$$

This is equivalent to

$$(e^D - a)^2 . u_x = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{-1}}\{e^{mx\sqrt{-1}} - e^{-mx\sqrt{-1}}\},$$

and the solution is

$$u_x = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{-1}}\left\{\frac{e^{mx\sqrt{-1}}}{(e^{m\sqrt{-1}}-a)^2} - \frac{e^{-mx\sqrt{-1}}}{(e^{-m\sqrt{-1}}-a)^2}\right\} + C_1a^x . x + C_2a^x.$$

11. If we operate on both sides of the theorem, given in the third article of the Sixth Chapter, with

$$e^{\phi x D_x + \psi y D_y + \&c.}$$

we easily find that

$$e^{2(\phi x D_x + \psi y D_y + \&c.)} f(x, y, \&c.) = f\{\Phi^{-1}(\Phi x + 2), \Psi^{-1}(\Psi y + 2), \&c.\};$$

and hence, in general, that

$$e^{m(\phi x D_x + \psi y D_y + \&c.)} f(x, y, \&c.) = f\{\Phi^{-1}(\Phi x + m), \Psi^{-1}(\Psi y + m), \&c.\}$$

Thus, the form of f being supposed unknown, and those of Φ and Ψ given, the solution of the equation of Finite Differences, with constant coefficients,

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} Af\{\Phi^{-1}(\Phi x + a),\ \Psi^{-1}(\Psi y + a)\} \\ + \\ Bf\{\Phi^{-1}(\Phi x + b),\ \Psi^{-1}(\Psi y + b)\} \\ + \&c. \end{array}\right\} = 0,$$

is reduced to the solution of the symbolic partial differential equation

$$Ae^{a(\phi x D_x + \psi y D_y)} z + Be^{b(\phi x D_x + \psi y D_y)} z + \&c. = 0,$$

which may be written, for brevity,

$$F(e^{\phi x D_x + \psi y D_y}) z = 0;$$

or, *by the previous transformation*, given in the chapter cited,

$$F(e^{D_\xi + D_\eta})\, z = 0.$$

Now, if the roots of

$$F(p) = 0$$

be all real and unequal, the symbolic solution of this equation is

$$z = (e^{D_\xi + D_\eta} - m)^{-1} . 0 + (e^{D_\xi + D_\eta} - n)^{-1} . 0 + \&c.$$

where m, n, &c. are the values of the roots.

But by a previous theorem, given in the first article of the Third Chapter,

$$\chi(D_\xi + D_\eta) . f_m(e^\xi, e^\eta) = \chi(m) . f_m(e^\xi, e^\eta),$$

f_m being a homogeneous function of the m^{th} degree.

Hence the solution of the symbolic equation, and therefore the solution of the equation of finite differences, is, substituting for m, $\log m$,

$$z = u_{\log m}(e^\xi, e^\eta) + u_{\log n}(e^\xi, e^\eta) + \&c.,$$

where *the forms* of $u_{\log m}$, $u_{\log n}$, &c. are arbitrary, but their degrees given by the suffixes.

Finally, introducing the arbitrary constants c, d, &c., as is evidently legitimate, and then substituting their values for $\xi + c$, $\eta + d$, &c., we get the solution in the form

$$z = u_{\log m}(e^{\Phi x}, e^{\Psi y}) + u_{\log n}(e^{\Phi x}, e^{\Psi y}) + \&c.$$

If

$$F(p) = 0$$

contain pairs of imaginary roots, the solution assumes the form

$$z = u_{\log(m+n\sqrt{-1})}(e^{\Phi x}, e^{\Psi y}) + u_{\log(m-n\sqrt{-1})}(e^{\Phi x}, e^{\Psi y}) + \&c. + u_{\log p} + \&c.$$

Finally, if the same equation contain α equal roots, whose common value is m, the form of the solution is

$$z = u_{\log m}(e^{\Phi x}, e^{\Psi y}).(\Phi x + \Psi y)^{\alpha-1} + v_{\log m}(e^{\Phi x}, e^{\Psi y}).(\Phi x + \Psi y)^{\alpha-2} + \&c.$$
$$+ u_{\log n}(e^{\Phi x}, e^{\Psi y}) + \&c.,$$

where $u_{\log m}$, $v_{\log m}$ are different arbitrary homogeneous functions of the same degree.

12. It is now at once obvious that we are prepared to solve such an equation in finite differences as

$$A\phi(x+a,\ y+a,\ \&c.) + B\phi(x+b,\ y+b,\ \&c.) + \&c. = 0,$$

either as an illustration of the previous article, or independently. Adopting the latter course, it is easy to see that we can solve the still higher equation

$$\Sigma A\phi(x+a,\ y+a,\ \&c.) = f(e^x,\ \sin x,\ e^y,\ \sin y,\ \&c.),$$

where we can reduce the right-hand member to the form

$$\Sigma A_{p,q,\,\&c.}\, e^{px+qy+\,\&c.},$$

p, q, &c. being positive or negative, integral or fractional, real or imaginary.

For, throwing the equation into the form

$$F(e^{D_x+D_y})\,\phi(x,\ y,\ \&c.) = \Sigma A_{p,q,\&c.}\, e^{px+qy+\&c.},$$

we have the solution in the form

$$\phi = \Sigma A_{p,q,\,\&c.} \frac{e^{px+qy+\&c.}}{F(e^{p+q+\&c.})} + u_{\log m}(e^x,\ e^y,\ \&c.) + \&c.,$$

the roots of $F(p) = 0$ being supposed, the simplest case, all real and unequal.

It is evident that the solution of the equation in finite differences, in which there is but a single variable, is but a particular case of the form now stated.

Camb. and Dub. Math. Journal, 1853.

13. If the equation to be solved be reducible to the type

$$F(e^D).\,u_x + A_x u_x = B_x,$$

where A_x, B_x are given functions of x, we may proceed by a method analogous to that exhibited in the opening articles of the Fifth Chapter.

Thus, operating on both sides of the representative equation with

$$\frac{1}{F(e^D)}$$

we get

$$u_x+\frac{1}{F(e^D)}A_xu_x=\frac{1}{F(e^D)}B_x+\frac{1}{F(e^D)}0,$$

or

$$1+\frac{1}{F(e^D)}A_xu_x=\frac{1}{F(e^D)}B_x+\Sigma C_a a^x,$$

where the last term is the ordinary complementary function upon the supposition that all the roots of

$$F(u)=0$$

are real and unequal, and in which, if any modification should arise from the existence of equal or imaginary roots, the generality of the method is not affected.

Now, dissecting the operator in the left-hand member from its subject, and operating with the expansion of its inverse upon the right-hand member, we get

$$y=\left\{\begin{array}{c}\{1-\frac{1}{F(e^D)}A_x+\frac{1}{F(e^D)}A_x\frac{1}{F(e^D)}A_x-\&c.\}\frac{1}{F(e^D)}B_x\\ +\\ \{1-\frac{1}{F(e^D)}A_x+\frac{1}{F(e^D)}A_x\frac{1}{F(e^D)}A_x-\&c.\}\Sigma C_a a^x\end{array}\right.$$

the further reduction of which depends upon the particular forms of the given functions A_x, B_x.

14. As an illustration of this method, let it be proposed to solve the well-known linear equation of the first order,

$$u_{x+1}-A_xu_x=B_x.$$

Reduced to the symbolic form, this equation becomes

$$e^Du_x-A_xu_x=B_x,$$

whence

$$u_x - \frac{1}{e^D} A_x u_x = B_{x-1} + 0,$$

which gives

$$u_x = \begin{cases} \{1 + \frac{1}{e^D} A_x + \frac{1}{e^D} A_x \frac{1}{e^D} A_x + \&c.\} B_{x-1} \\ + (\textit{solution of } v_{x+1} - A_x v_x = 0), \end{cases}$$

or

$$u_x = \begin{cases} \{B_{x-1} + A_{x-1} B_{x-2} + A_{x-1} A_{x-2} B_{x-3} + \&c.\} \\ \quad + C A_{x-1} A_{x-2} \ldots A_2 A_1, \end{cases}$$

where C_1 is an arbitrary constant, or, in the conventional notation of this calculus,

$$u_x = P A_{x-1} \{\Sigma \frac{B_x}{P A_x} + C\}.$$

Example.

$$u_{x+1} - a u_x = x^m.$$

Then

$$u_x = \{(x-1)^m + a(x-2)^m + a^2(x-3)^m + \&c.\} + C a^x.$$

The solution of this equation may also be given by

$$u_x = -\frac{1}{a} \{x^m + \frac{(x+1)^m}{a} + \frac{(x+2)^m}{a^2} + \&c.\} + C a^x,$$

since we may write the symbolic solution in the form

$$u_x = -\frac{1}{a - e^D} x^m + \frac{1}{e^D - a} 0.$$

Hence we conclude the equivalence of the two series,

$$+ \frac{1}{a} \{a(x-1)^m + a^2(x-2)^m + a^3(x-3)^m + \&c.\}$$

and

$$-\frac{1}{a} \{x^m + \frac{(x+1)^m}{a} + \frac{(x+2)^m}{a^2} + \&c.\}.$$

15. If

$$(x)_m = x(x+1)(x+2)\dots(x+m-1),$$

then will

$$(x+1)_m = (x+1)(x+2)(x+3)\dots(x+m),$$

and consequently

$$\Delta(x)_m = m(x+1)(x+2)\dots(x+m-1).$$

Therefore

$$x\Delta\,.\,(x)_m = m\,.\,(x)_m,$$

and by successive operation,

$$(x\Delta)^p\,.\,(x_m) = (m)^p\,.\,(x)_m.$$

Hence the theorem, analogous to that demonstrated in the Third Chapter,

$$F(xD_x)\,.\,A_m x^m = F(m)\,.\,A_m x^m,$$

that

$$F(x\Delta)\,.\,A_m(x)_m = F(m)\,.\,A_m(x)_m,$$

where F is any algebraic function, and A_m is any constant.

This theorem is virtually given by Professor Boole in the Memoir before quoted ("Philosophical Transactions," 1844), but, for the very elementary demonstration above given I am indebted to the Rev. Professor Graves.

Example.

$$x\Delta(x\Delta-1)(x\Delta-2)\dots(x\Delta-n+1)\,.\,(x)_m = m(m-1)(m-2)\\ \dots(m-n+1)\,.\,(x)_m,$$

and, as a particular case of this,

$$x\Delta(x\Delta-1)(x\Delta-2)\dots(x\Delta-n+1)\,.\,(x)_n = 1\,.\,2\,.\,3\dots n\,.\,(x)_n,$$

the analogues of which may be found in the same Chapter to which reference has just been made.

16. The theorem obtained in the preceding article may be applied with advantage to the investigation of the solution of such equations in Finite Differences as are represented by

$$A(x\Delta)^{\alpha}.u_x + B(x\Delta)^{\beta}.u_x + \ldots + T.u_x = 0,$$

and in fact such solutions are given by the symbolic form

$$u_x = \frac{1}{F(x\Delta)}.0.$$

When the roots of the equation

$$F(x\Delta) = 0$$

are all real and unequal, the evaluated solution required is

$$u_x = C_a(x)_a + C_b(x)_b + \ldots + C_i(x)_i,$$

a, b, ... i being the values of the roots, supposed integers, and C_a, C_b, &c. arbitrary constants.

Example.

$$(x\Delta)^2.u_x - 3(x\Delta).u_x + 2.u_x = 0,$$
$$u_x = C_2(x)_2 + C_1(x)_1.$$

17. It is easily demonstrable that

$$x\Delta(x\Delta - 1) = x(x+1)\Delta^2 = (x)_2\Delta^2,$$
$$x\Delta(x\Delta - 1)(x\Delta - 2) = x(x+1)(x+2)\Delta^3 = (x)_3\Delta^3,$$
&c.,

and generally that

$$x\Delta(x\Delta - 1)\ldots(x\Delta - n + 1) = (x)_n\Delta^n.$$

18. By the employment of this law we are enabled to solve, with great ease, all equations in Finite Differences represented by

$$A(x)_{\alpha}\Delta^{\alpha}.u_x + B(x)_{\beta}\Delta^{\beta}.u_x + \&c. + T.u_x = 0.$$

In fact, such equations are at once reducible to the form

$$A'(x\Delta)^{\alpha'}.u_x + B'(x\Delta)^{\beta'}.u_x + \&c. + T'.u_x = 0,$$

and their solutions consequently given by the preceding article of this Chapter.

19. Let it be proposed to solve the equation

$$u_{x+1,y} - D_y \,.\, u_{x,y} = 0.$$

This equation is plainly equivalent to

$$(e^{D_x} - D_y) \,.\, u_{x,y} = 0,$$

whence

$$u_{x,y} = (D_y)^x.\phi(y),$$

where ϕ is an arbitrary function.

Similarly, the integral of

$$u_{x+1,y} - aD_y^n \,.\, u_{x,y} = 0$$

is

$$u_{x,y} = a^x(D_y)^{nx}.\,\phi(y).$$

More generally, let it be proposed to integrate the equation

$$u_{x+n,y} + aD_y.u_{x+n-1,y} + bD_y^2 \,.\, u_{x+n-2,y} + \ldots + kD_y^n \,.\, u_{x,y} = 0.$$

This equation is exponible in the shape

$$(e^{nD_x} + aD_y \,.\, e^{(n-1)D_x} + \ldots + kD_y^n) \,.\, u_{x,y} = 0;$$

consequently the symbolic solution is of the form

$$u_{x,y} = (e^{D_x} - \alpha D_y)^{-1}.\,(e^{D_x} - \beta D_y)^{-1} \ldots (e^{D_x} - \kappa D_y)^{-1}.\,0,$$

or

$$u_{x,y} = \alpha^x(D_y)^x.\,\phi_\alpha(y) + \beta^x(D_y)^x.\,\phi_\beta(y) + \&c.,$$

where ϕ_α, ϕ_β, &c. are arbitrary functions.

Now it is important to observe, that this process of integration is independent of the nature of the operation D_y, and the same form of integral belongs to

$$u_{x+n,y} + a\Delta_y \,.\, u_{x+n-1,y} + b\Delta_y^2 \,.\, u_{x+n-2,y} + \ldots = 0,$$

or to any form of the equation in which the operator on the second term is of a distinct kind from e^{D_x}.

HERSCHEL, *Supplement to Translation of Lacroix.*

APPENDIX A.

(Page 39.)

On the Calculus of Variations.

I.

It is shown (Jellett's *Calculus of Variations*, p. 253), that the value of z which, for certain assigned limits, renders the double integral

$$\iint (xD_xz + yD_yz - z)^m\,dxdy,$$

a maximum or a minimum, is given by the partial differential equation,

$$x^2D_x^2z + y^2D_y^2z + 2xyD_xD_yz + \frac{3}{m-1}(xD_xz + yD_yz - z) = 0,$$

the solution of which, if we put

$$n = -\frac{3}{m-1},$$

is given by

$$z = u_n + u_1,$$

where u_n and u_1 are homogeneous functions of the independent variables of the given degrees n and unity, but whose forms are arbitrary.

By a method precisely similar, it may be proved that the form of the function w which, for certain assigned limits, renders the symmetrical multiple integral, containing p independent variables,

$$\iiint \ldots (xD_xw + yD_yw + zD_zw + \ldots - w)^m\,dxdydz \ldots$$

a maximum or a minimum, is given by the partial differential equation

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} x^2D_x^2w + y^2D_y^2w + z^2D_z^2w + \ldots + 2xyD_xD_yw + \ldots \\ + \\ \dfrac{p+1}{m-1}(xD_xw + yD_yw + zD_zw + \ldots - w) \end{array}\right\} = 0,$$

the solution of which is, if, as before, we put

$$n = -\frac{p+1}{m-1},$$

given by

$$w = u_n + u_1,$$

where the arbitrary functions merely differ from the previous in the number of the independent variables (p) included under them.

II.

It is shown (*Calculus of Variations*, p. 262) that the value of z which, for certain assigned limits, renders the double integral

$$\iint\sqrt{(D_xz)^2 + (D_yz)^2}\,dxdy = \iint Z\,dxdy$$

a maximum or a minimum, is given by the partial differential equation

$$D_x\left(\frac{D_xz}{Z}\right) + D_y\left(\frac{D_yz}{Z}\right) = 0.$$

Similarly it may be proved that the form of the function w which, for certain assigned limits, renders the symmetrical multiple integral

$$\iiint\ldots\sqrt{(D_xw)^2 + (D_yw)^2 + (D_zw)^2 + \ldots}\,dxdydz\ldots$$

or

$$\iiint\ldots W\,dxdydz\ldots$$

a maximum or a minimum, is given by the partial differential equation

$$D_x\left(\frac{D_xw}{W}\right) + D_y\left(\frac{D_yw}{W}\right) + D_z\left(\frac{D_zw}{W}\right) + \ldots = 0.$$

If there be but three independent variables x, y, z, the advanced student will find no difficulty in verifying the following theorem:—

If S be a closed surface enclosing a continuous mass, the density at each point of which is constant, and F the resultant attraction of an external system M' at any element dm within S, then in order that the value of the triple integral

$$\iiint F dm$$

taken throughout the space included within S, should be a maximum or a minimum, the distribution of M should be such that

$$D_x A + D_y B + D_z C = 0,$$

A, B, C being the direction cosines of the resultant attraction F.

It may be easily seen also that, *if the surfaces of equilibrium belonging to the system M' were constructed, the portions of those surfaces which lie within S are the surfaces of minimum superficies amongst all those which can be described through the closed curves in which, respectively, they intersect S.*

III.

It is shown (*Calculus of Variations*, p. 240) that in order that the double integral

$$\iint f(x, y, z, D_x z, D_y z)\, dx dy$$

should be reducible to a single integral, it is necessary and sufficient that f should be of the form

$$F_1(x, y, z) D_x w + F_2(x, y, z) D_y w - F_3(x, y, z),$$

the functions F_1, F_2, F_3 being connected by the condition

$$D_x F_1 + D_y F_2 + D_z F_3 = 0.$$

As an example of this theorem it is proved that the double integral

$$\iint \mu (x D_x z + y D_y z - z)\, dx dy$$

is reducible to a single integral, when μ is an homogeneous function in x, y, z, of the order -3.

In the same manner it may be proved that, in order that the symmetrical multiple integral, containing p independent variables

$$\iiint \ldots f(x, y, z, \ldots w, D_x w, D_y w, D_z w, \ldots) dx dy dz \ldots$$

should be reducible one degree, it is necessary and sufficient that f should be of the form

$$F_1(x, y, z, \dots w) D_x w + F_2(x, y, z, \dots w) D_y w + \&c. - F_{p+1}(x, y, z \dots w)$$

the functions $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_{p+1}$ being connected by the condition

$$D_x F_1 + D_y F_2 + D_z F_3 + \dots + D_w F_{p+1} = 0.$$

Again, as an example of this theorem, it may be proved that the multiple integral

$$\iiint \dots \mu (x D_x w + y D_y w + z D_z w + \dots - w) \, dx dy dz \dots$$

is instantly reducible one degree, when μ is an homogeneous function in $x, y, z, \dots w$ of the order $-(p+1)$.

IV.

As illustrations of the employment of the opening theorem of the last article, the reader will accept the following applications to the theory of Attractions, which were communicated to the Dublin University Philosophical Society, December, 1850, and have been since published in the Transactions of that Society.

It has been shown by Gauss, in his celebrated memoir on Attractions, that

(1.) For *all closed surfaces* lying wholly outside, and *including* a given system of masses M any way distributed,

$$\int P d\sigma = const. = 4\pi M,$$

P being the component of the resultant attraction at each point of the surface, in the direction of the normal, and $d\sigma$ the element of the surface.

(2.) For *all closed surfaces* lying wholly outside and *excluding* the same system of masses,

$$\int P d\sigma = const. = 0.$$

Though these theorems, when taken in combination with others given by Gauss, have proved in his hands most fertile, yet in themselves they appear isolated and distinct, unattended by any immediate result, and unconnected by any general law.

They obviously come within the province of the Calculus of Variations, and it becomes an interesting matter of inquiry how they may be reduced to it.

Now, α, β, γ being the normal angles,

$$\int P d\sigma = \int (X\cos\alpha + Y\cos\beta + Z\cos\gamma)\, d\sigma,$$

or

$$\int P d\sigma = -\iint (X D_x z + Y D_y z - Z)\, dx dy\,;$$

which evidently fulfils the condition required in order that it may be reducible to a single integral, for

$$D_x X + D_y Y + D Z_z = D_x^2 V + D_y^2 V + D_z^2 V = 0.$$

Hence generally, if M be a system of masses, any way distributed, and C a closed curve lying wholly outside this system, for all surfaces described through C, and which do not intersect M,

$$\int P d\sigma = const.,$$

this constant having either of *two* values, according as the series of surfaces lies at one side or the other of M.

To establish this latter point, let us conceive a series of surfaces described through the closed curve C, and progressively approaching the system of masses, but not so as to intersect it. Then the only legitimate conclusion which we can draw from the results furnished by the Calculus of Variations is, according to the principles of this Calculus, that

$$\int P d\sigma$$

is the same for *all these.* Once the series intersects M, our conclusions cease to be valid, and we cannot apply to the class of surfaces, which arises from the extension of the series *beyond* M, any results at which we may have arrived relative to the series on the side from which the development has commenced, for the sequence of the one series upon the other is attended by an *abrupt change.*

The values of the constants in the theorems given by Gauss are easily deducible.

In the latter case, let us suppose the series of closed surfaces to degenerate into a point, which is evidently legitimate, and it follows that the constant value of the integral in this case is zero. In the former, we may choose for the particular closed surface a sphere with its centre at the centre of gravity of the masses, and its radius so large that the masses, so far as they affect the surface of this sphere, may be supposed to be condensed into their centre of gravity, and the constant value of the integral in this case is

$$4\pi M.$$

The application of the general principle to a particular case will be found to furnish an interesting result.

If the curve C be *plane*, and its plane do not intersect the system M, then for all surfaces described through this curve, and which *neither intersect nor include* M, the constant value of the integral will be

$$\Pi . \Sigma$$

where Σ is the area enclosed within the plane curve, and Π is the sum of the normal components of the attractions exercised at each point of Σ, and applied at its centre of gravity.

It appears, then, that for all plane curves enclosing the same area, the value of the integral for different systems of masses will vary as Π, and that for the same value of Π, perpendicular at a given point to a given plane, the constant value of the integral will vary as the area of each curve described in the plane with its centre of gravity at the given point.

V.

As a second illustration, it may be observed that the condition

$$D_x F_1 + D_y F_2 + D_z F_3 = 0$$

is evidently satisfied, if F_1 be independent of x, F_2 of y, and F_3 of z. Hence we derive the following general theorem, in which it is supposed that α, β, γ denote the normal angles at any point of a surface, a, b, c the radial, and r the radius vector.

For all surfaces passing through the same closed curve the symmetrical double integral

$$\iint r^m \{\cos\alpha . F_1(\cos b, \cos c) + \cos\beta . F_2(\cos c, \cos a) + \cos\gamma . F_3(\cos a, \cos b)\} d\sigma$$

taken throughout the extent bounded on each surface by the limiting curve, will be constant, F_1, F_2, F_3 *being homogeneous functions of the* m^{th} *degree, where* m *may be positive or negative, fractional or integral.*

And hence again,

The value of this double integral is the same for all closed surfaces.

In the particular case

$$\iint r^2 \{ \cos\alpha . \sin^2 a + \cos\beta . \sin^2 b + \cos\gamma . \sin^2 c \} \, d\sigma,$$

this constant value for all closed surfaces will be found to be zero, its value being investigated for the sphere; and in general, if m be a positive integer, the value of

$$\iint r^m \{ \cos\alpha . \sin^m a + \cos\beta . \sin^m b + \cos\gamma . \sin^m c \} \, d\sigma$$

for all closed surfaces, is zero.

VI.

Let S be a closed surface enclosing a continuous stratified mass M, and F the force of attraction exercised at any element dm within S by an external system M'. It is required to investigate the character of the distribution of M, which will render

$$\int F^2 dm,$$

taken throughout the space included within S, a maximum or a minimum. Then

$$\iiint \{ (D_x V)^2 + (D_y V)^2 + (D_z V)^2 \} \rho \, dx dy dz = \mathit{max.\ or\ min.},$$

and V is given by the equation

$$D_x(\rho D_x V) + D_y(\rho D_y V) + D_z(\rho D_z V) = 0;$$

or, since M' is wholly external to S, by

$$D_x V . D_x \rho + D_y V . D_y \rho + D_z V . D_z \rho = 0;$$

or, if S be a line in the direction of the force,

$$F D_s \rho = 0.$$

But in general F is not zero, therefore

$$D_s \rho = 0 ;$$

or, *the direction of the force F must be tangential to the surface*

$$\rho = \mathit{const.}$$

It is an obvious consequence that surfaces of constant density described in S,

$$\rho = const.$$

are the *loci of the trajectories* to the surfaces of equilibrium belonging to M',

$$V = const.,$$

which intersect S.

APPENDIX B.

(Page 114.)

On the Quadrature of Surfaces and the Rectification of Curves.

1. It is well known that there are many plane curves whose equations are more easily expressed in polar than in rectangular co-ordinates, and for whose rectification we employ the formula

$$S = \int_{\theta_1}^{\theta_2} \sqrt{\{r^2 + (D_\theta r)^2\}}\, d\theta.$$

Of this class are, the Spiral of Archimedes,

$$r = a\theta;$$

the Lituus,

$$r^2 = \left(\frac{a}{\theta}\right)^2;$$

the Lemniscate,

$$r^2 = a^2 \cos 2\theta;$$

the Logarithmic Spiral,

$$r = ce^{\frac{\theta}{a}};$$

and the Cardioid,

$$r = a(1 - \cos\theta).$$

2. I am not aware that any mathematician has attempted to trace the surfaces analogous to these; but, for the *quadrature* of such surfaces, when discovered, it is absolutely necessary that we should have a general expression *in polar co-ordinates* for the element of any surface. Such an expression is not found in the ordinary works upon the Differential and Integral Calculus. In the elaborate treatise upon this subject by M. L'Abbé Moigno (Paris, 1844, tom. ii. p. 235), the expression is investigated by the usual analytical method, transformation of co-ordinates, from the well-known expression in rectangular co-ordinates,

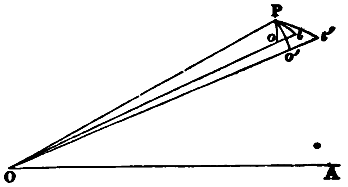
$$d\sigma = \sqrt{(1 + p^2 + q^2)}\, dxdy,$$

and is given in the following shape,

$$d\sigma = \sqrt{\{r^2 \sin^2\theta + \sin^2\theta (D_\theta r)^2 + (D_\phi r)^2\}}\, r\, d\theta\, d\phi.$$

A short geometrical deduction of this expression may not be unacceptable to the student.

Let P be any point on the surface. Through the axis OA and OP describe a plane, and round the axis describe, with the same line, a cone. The surface may then be supposed to be divided into its elements by planes and cones consecutive to these respectively (the planes all passing through the axis and the cones round it), half of one such element being represented by $\iota P \iota'$. Then, remembering that the planes cut the cones orthogonally, we have



$$d\sigma = P\iota . P\iota' . \sin \iota P \iota' = P\iota . P\iota' . \sqrt{(1 - \cos^2 \iota P \iota')},$$

whence

$$d\sigma = P\iota . P\iota' . \sqrt{(1 - \sin^2 \iota P o . \sin^2 \iota' P o')} = \sqrt{(P\iota^2 . P\iota'^2 - o\iota^2 . o'\iota'^2)},$$

o and o' being the points where the sphere described round the origin with radius OP intersects the consecutive radii vectores to the points ι, ι'; or

$$d\sigma = \sqrt{[\{r^2 \sin^2\theta\, d\phi^2 + (D_\phi r)^2 d\phi^2\} . \{r^2 d\theta^2 + (D_\theta r)^2 d\theta^2\} - (D_\theta r)^2 d\theta^2 . (D_\phi r)^2 d\phi^2]},$$

or, finally,

$$d\sigma = \sqrt{\{r^2 \sin^2\theta + \sin^2\theta (D_\theta r)^2 + (D_\phi r)^2\}}\, r\, d\theta\, d\phi.$$

3. From this expression we may readily derive that for the perpendicular from the origin upon the tangent plane, in *polar* co-ordinates. In *rectangular* co-ordinates it is known to be

$$P = \frac{z - px - qy}{\sqrt{(1 + p^2 + q^2)}};$$

but the transformation of this to polar co-ordinates would be troublesome and tedious. We may easily derive the required expression from the volume of the elementary cone, for

$$Pd\sigma = r^3 \sin\theta \, d\theta \, d\phi,$$

and, therefore,

$$P = \frac{r^3 \sin\theta}{\sqrt{\{r^2 \sin^2\theta + \sin^2\theta (D_\theta r)^2 + (D_\phi r)^2\}}}.$$

4. As an example of the application of the formula for the quadrature of surfaces, let us suppose that it is required to investigate the quadrature, between given limits, of the surface

$$r = me^{-\phi} \cos\theta.$$

Then

$$D_\theta r = -\, me^{-\phi} \sin\theta, \; D_\phi r = -\, me^{-\phi} \cos\theta;$$

therefore,

$$d\sigma = \sqrt{(m^2 e^{-2\phi} \cos^2\theta \sin^2\theta + m^2 e^{-2\phi} \sin^4\theta + m^2 e^{-2\phi} \cos^2\theta)}\, r \, d\theta \, d\phi,$$

or

$$d\sigma = m^2 e^{-2\phi} \cos\theta \, d\theta \, d\phi;$$

whence

$$\Sigma = m^2 \int e^{-2\phi} (\sin\theta_2 - \sin\theta_1) \, d\phi.$$

Let us suppose the limits to be given by the intersections, with the given surface, of the cones

$$\theta_2 = a\phi, \; \theta_1 = b\phi,$$

and

$$\Sigma = m^2 \int_{\phi_1}^{\phi_2} e^{-2\phi} (\sin a\phi - \sin b\phi) \, d\phi,$$

an integral which is susceptible of easy reduction, since we know that

$$\int e^{-m\phi} \sin a\phi \, d\phi = -\, e^{-m\phi} \frac{m \sin a\phi + a \cos a\phi}{m^2 + a^2}.$$

5. As a second example, let it be proposed to investigate the quadrature, within given limits, of the surface

$$r = m \cos\phi \sin\theta.$$

Here

$$D_\theta r = m \cos\phi \cos\theta, \; D_\phi r = -\, m \sin\phi \sin\theta,$$

and

$$d\sigma = m^2 \cos\phi \sin^2\theta \, d\theta \, d\phi;$$

whence

$$\Sigma = m^2 \int_{\theta_1}^{\theta_2} (\sin\phi_2 - \sin\phi_1) \sin^2\theta \, d\theta;$$

and, if the limits be given as before, there is no difficulty in determining the quadrature completely.

6. In the treatise upon the "Calculus of Variations," by the Rev. Professor Jellett, before quoted, it is shown that the surface which, within given limits, renders the double integral,

$$\iint \sqrt{(p^2 + q^2)} \, dx dy,$$

or, γ being the angle made by the radius vector with the axis of z,

$$\iint \sin\gamma \, . \, d\sigma,$$

a minimum, is given by the partial differential equation

$$q^2 r - 2pqs + p^2 t = 0,$$

whose integral is known to be

$$xF_1(z) + yF_2(z) = 1$$

representing the gauche surface generated by a right line, which, gliding upon two fixed directrices, remains constantly parallel to the plane of the axes of x and y; as indeed might be anticipated from a consideration of the question in its second form.

In the same manner it might be shown that the surface which, within given limits, renders the double integral

$$\iint \sqrt{\{(D_\theta r)^2 + (D_\phi r)^2\}} \, d\theta d\phi$$

a minimum, is given by the equation

$$\phi F_1(r) + \theta F_2(r) = 1.$$

If it be proposed to investigate the property of this surface corresponding to the character of the generation of the analogous surface in rectangular co-ordinates, as the latter character is exhibited by the supposition $z = \text{const.}$, so the former property may be investigated by the supposition $r = \text{const.}$ Let then the surface be supposed to intersect a sphere described round the origin, and let the nature of the curve of intersection be examined. If we resolve any element into its rectangular components, one such component is $rd\theta$, and the other $r\sin\theta\, d\phi$. Let i be the inclination of the element to the meridional plane described through its extremity and the fixed axis, and it is evident that

$$\tan i = \frac{r\sin\theta\, d\phi}{r\, d\theta} = -\frac{F_2(c)}{F_1(c)}\sin\theta,$$

c being the radius of the sphere; or, *the tangent of the angle of inclination of the curve to the meridional plane is proportional to the sine of the angle made by the radius vector with the axis.*

7. It may be well here to indicate certain desiderata, the knowledge of which might lead to the discovery of some interesting properties of surfaces.

The *measure of curvature* at any point of a surface is expressed in rectangular co-ordinates by the formula

$$\frac{1}{R_1 R_2} = \frac{rt - s^2}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}}:$$

we have no corresponding expression in polar co-ordinates. Such might be discovered by the investigation of the analogue of the known formula for plane curves,

$$\rho = r\frac{dr}{dp}.$$

Again, the *sum of the curvatures* at any point of a surface is expressed by the formula, in rectangular co-ordinates,

$$\frac{1}{R_1} + \frac{1}{R_2} = -\frac{(1 + q^2)r - 2pqs + (1 + p^2)t}{(1 + p^2 + q^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}}:$$

we have no corresponding expression in polar co-ordinates. Other desiderata will readily suggest themselves.

8. With regard to the rectification of curves, it may be useful to make a few observations upon a subject which has recently attracted much attention among French mathematicians. In the

Notes by M. Liouville to his valuable edition of the *Application de l'Analyse à la Geometrie* of the illustrious Monge, will be found (p. 558) the following remarks :—

" M. Serret a fait usage de certaines variables qu' il avait déjà employées au tome XIII. du *Journal de Mathématiques*, pour resoudre le problème suivant : x, y, z, s, étant quatre fonctions d'une variable indépendente θ assujetties a verifier l'équation

$$dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 = ds^2,$$

exprimer sans forme finie et sans aucun signe d'intégration, les valeurs générales de ces fonctions. La solution de ce problème conduit, par exemple, a trouver des courbes à double courbure qui soient à la fois algébriques et rectifiables algébriquement, ou dont l'arc dépende d'une transcendante donnée. Le problème analogue pour les courbes planes dépend de l'equation plus simple

$$dx^2 + dy^2 = ds^2,$$

et se resout, comme on sait, par les formules

$$\begin{aligned} x &= \psi'(\theta)\sin\theta + \psi''(\theta)\cos\theta, \\ y &= \psi'(\theta)\cos\theta - \psi''(\theta)\sin\theta, \\ s &= \psi(\theta) + \psi''(\theta), \end{aligned}$$

ou la fonction ψ est arbitraire. Les formules de M. Serret pour l'équation

$$dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 = ds^2,$$

sont beaucoup plus compliquées, et, partant, beaucoup moins utiles."

It appears to me that the integration of these equations may be effected directly, and with great simplicity, by employing the Calculus of Quaternions.

Thus, in the notation of this Calculus, the first equation

$$dx^2 + dy^2 = ds^2$$

is equivalent to

$$-(idx + jdy)^2 = -(d\rho)^2,$$

or

$$idx + jdy = d\rho\,;$$

whence

$$ix + jy = \rho + \alpha,$$

α being an arbitrary vector; or, between given limits,

$$i(x_2 - x_1) + j(y_2 - y_1) = \rho_2 - \rho_1,$$

an identity, as it ought to be.

Similarly, the second equation

$$dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 = ds^2$$

is equivalent to

$$-(idx + jdy + kdz)^2 = -(d\rho)^2,$$

or

$$idx + jdy + kdz = d\rho\,;$$

whence

$$ix + jy + kz = \rho + \alpha,$$

α being an arbitrary vector; or, between given limits,

$$i(x_2 - x_1) + j(y_2 - y_1) + k(z_2 - z_1) = \rho_2 - \rho_1,$$

an identity, as it ought to be.

APPENDIX C.

Additional Applications to Integration.

1. Let it be proposed to integrate the equation

$$xyD_xD_yz + bxD_xz + ayD_yz + abz = V,$$

where V is a function of x and y.

Gregory, *Examples*, p. 366.

This equation being thrown into the form

$$(xD_x + a)(yD_y + b)z = V,$$

its solution is, at once

$$z = \frac{1}{(xD_x + a)(yD_y + b)}V + x^{-a}\Phi(y) + y^{-b}\Psi(x);$$

and if V be supposed to be of the shape

$$\Sigma A_{m,n}x^m y^n,$$

the full evaluated solution is (page 42),

$$z = \Sigma\frac{A_{m,n}x^m y^n}{(m+a)(n+b)} + x^{-a}\Phi(y) + y^{-b}\Psi(x).$$

More generally, the solution of the equation

$$(xD_x + a)(yD_y + b)(zD_z + c)\ldots w = \Sigma A_{m,n,p,\,\&c.}x^m y^n z^p\ldots$$

is

$$w = \Sigma\frac{A_{m,n,p,\,\&c.}x^m y^n z^p\ldots}{(m+a)(n+b)(p+c)\ldots} + x^{-a}\Phi(y, z, \&c.) + y^{-b}\Psi(z, x, \&c.) + \&c.$$

2. Let the equation to be integrated be

$$D_x^2 z + \frac{2}{x}D_x z = a^2 D_y^2 z.$$

Gregory, *Examples*, p. 367.

Multiplying by x^2 and reducing, we get

$$xD_x(xD_x+1)\,z = a^2x^2D_y^2\,z,$$

or

$$D_x^2(xz) = a^2D_y^2(xz),$$

whence

$$z = \frac{1}{x}\,\{\Phi(y+ax)+\Psi(y-ax)\}.$$

3. Let the equation to be integrated be

$$D_y^2 z = a^2\{D_x^2 z + \frac{2}{x}D_x z - \frac{2}{x^2}z\}.$$

GREGORY, *Examples*, p. 367.

Upon reference to page 55 it will be evident that, this equation being thrown into the shape

$$(xD_x-1)(xD_x+2)\,z - \left(\frac{x}{a}D_y\right)^2 z = 0,$$

its solution is

$$z = \frac{1}{x^2}(xD_x-1)\,\{\Phi(x+ay)+\Psi(x-ay)\};$$

or, in full,

$$z = \frac{1}{x}\,\{\Phi'(x+ay)+\Psi'(x-ay)\} - \frac{1}{x^2}\,\{\Phi(x+ay)+\Psi(x-ay)\}.$$

4. Although the system of equations representing the small motions of homogeneous elastic gases (page 77),

$$\left.\begin{aligned} D_t^2 u &= a^2D_x(D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) \\ D_t^2 v &= a^2D_y(D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) \\ D_t^2 w &= a^2D_z(D_x u + D_y v + D_z w) \end{aligned}\right\}$$

cannot be integrated generally, particular integrals have been proposed corresponding to particular cases.

Thus, in the case of *spherical waves* going to and from the centre whose co-ordinates are α, β, γ, these equations are satisfied by

$$u = \frac{x-\alpha}{r^2}\,\{\Phi'(at-r)+\Psi'(at+r)\} + \frac{x-\alpha}{r^3}\,\{\Phi(at-r)-\Psi(at+r)\}$$

$$v = \frac{y-\beta}{r^2}\,\{\Phi'(at-r)+\Psi'(at+r)\} + \frac{y-\beta}{r^3}\,\{\Phi(at-r)-\Psi(at+r)\}$$

$$w = \frac{z-\gamma}{r^2}\,\{\Phi'(at-r)+\Psi'(at+r)\} + \frac{z-\gamma}{r^3}\,\{\Phi(at-r)-\Psi(at+r)\}$$

Again, for *plane waves* moving in the direction of a line which makes with the axes of co-ordinates angles λ, μ, ν, these equations are evidently satisfied by

$$
\begin{aligned}
u &= \cos\lambda \,.\, \Phi(x\cos\lambda + y\cos\mu + z\cos\nu - at)\\
v &= \cos\mu \,.\, \Phi(x\cos\lambda + y\cos\mu + z\cos\nu - at)\\
w &= \cos\nu \,.\, \Phi(x\cos\lambda + y\cos\mu + z\cos\nu - at)
\end{aligned}
$$

AIRY, *Tracts*, p. 267.

THE END.

A CATALOGUE
OF
NEW WORKS IN GENERAL LITERATURE,

PUBLISHED BY
LONGMAN, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS,
39, PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

CLASSIFIED INDEX.

Agriculture and Rural Affairs.

	Pages.
Bayldon On valuing Rents, &c.	4
Caird's Letters on Agriculture	5
Cecil's Stud Farm	6
Loudon's Agriculture	13
“ Self-Instruction	13
Low's Elements of Agriculture	13
“ Domesticated Animals	13

Arts, Manufactures, and Architecture.

Bourne On the Screw Propeller	4
Brande's Dictionary of Science, &c.	4
“ Organic Chemistry	4
Chevreul on Colour	6
Cresy's Civil Engineering	6
Eastlake On Oil Painting	7
Gwilt's Encyclo. of Architecture	8
Jameson's Sacred & Legendary Art	10
“ Commonplace-Book	10
König's Pictorial Life of Luther	8
Loudon's Rural Architecture	13
Moseley's Engineering	16
Richardson's Art of Horsemanship	18
Scrivenor on the Iron Trade	19
Steam Engine, by the Artisan Club	4
Tate on Strength of Materials	21
Ure's Dictionary of Arts, &c.	23

Biography.

Arago's Autobiography	23
” Lives of Scientific Men	3
Bodenstedt and Wagner's Schamyl	23
Brightwell's Memorials of Opie	17
Buckingham's (J. S.) Memoirs	5
Bunsen's Hippolytus	5
Chesterton's Autobiography	6
Clinton's (Fynes) Autobiography	6
Cockayne's Marshal Turenne	23
Dennistoun's Strange & Lumisden	7
Forster's De Foe and Churchill	23
Freeman's Life of Kirby	11
Haydon's Autobiography, by Taylor	8
Hayward's Chesterfield and Selwyn	23
Holcroft's Memoirs	23
Holland's (Lord) Memoirs	9
Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia	12
Maunder's Biographical Treasury	15
Mayne's Czar Nicholas I.	15
Memoir of the Duke of Wellington	23
Memoirs of James Montgomery	15
Merivale's Memoirs of Cicero	15
Russell's Memoirs of Moore	18
“ Life of Lord Wm. Russell	18
Southey's Life of Wesley	20
“ Life and Correspondence	20
Stephen's Ecclesiastical Biography	20
Sydney Smith's Memoirs	20
Taylor's Loyola	21
“ Wesley	21
Townsend's Eminent Judges	21
Waterton's Autobiography & Essays	23

Books of General Utility.

	Pages.
Acton's Cookery	3
Black's Treatise on Brewing	4
Cabinet Gazetteer	5
“ Lawyer	5
Cust's Invalid's Own Book	6
Gilbart's Logic for the Million	8
Hints on Etiquette	9
How to Nurse Sick Children	9
Hudson's Executor's Guide	10
“ On Making Wills	10
Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia	12
Loudon's Self-Instruction	13
“ Amateur Gardener	13
Maunder's Treasury of Knowledge	15
“ Biographical Treasury	15
“ Scientific Treasury	15
“ Treasury of History	15
“ Natural History	15
Piscator's Cookery of Fish	17
Pocket and the Stud	8
Pycroft's English Reading	18
Reece's Medical Guide	18
Rich's Comp. to Latin Dictionary	18
Richardson's Art of Horsemanship	18
Riddle's Latin Dictionaries	18
Roget's English Thesaurus	18
Rowton's Debater	18
Short Whist	19
Thomson's Interest Tables	21
Webster's Domestic Economy	24
West on Children's Diseases	24
Willich's Popular Tables	24
Wilmot's Blackstone	24

Botany and Gardening.

Conversations on Botany	6
Hooker's British Flora	9
“ Guide to Kew Gardens	9
Lindley's Introduction to Botany	11
“ Theory of Horticulture	11
Loudon's Hortus Britannicus	13
“ Amateur Gardener	13
“ Self-Instruction	13
“ Trees and Shrubs	13
“ Gardening	13
“ Plants	13
Pereira's Materia Medica	17
Rivers's Rose Amateur's Guide	18
Wilson's British Mosses	24

Chronology.

Alcorn's Chronology	3
Blair's Chronological Tables	4
Bunsen's Ancient Egypt	5
Haydn's Beatson's Index	9
Johns and Nicholas's Calendar of Victory	10
Nicolas's Chronology of History	12

Commerce and Mercantile Affairs.

Atkinson's Shipping Laws	3
Francis On Life Assurance	8
Francis's Stock Exchange	8
Loch's Sailor's Guide	11
Lorimer's Young Master Mariner	13
M'Culloch's Commerce & Navigation	14
Scrivenor on Iron Trade	19
Thomson's Interest Tables	21

Criticism, History, and Memoirs.

	Pages
Austin's Germany	4
Balfour's Sketches of Literature	4
Blair's Chron. and Histor. Tables	4
Bunsen's Ancient Egypt	5
“ Hippolytus	5
Burton's History of Scotland	5
Chalybaeus's Modern Speculative Philosophy	6
Conybeare and Howson's St. Paul	6
Eastlake's History of Oil Painting	7
Erskine's History of India	7
Francis's Annals of Life Assurance	7
Gleig's Leipsic Campaign	23
Gurney's Historical Sketches	8
Hamilton's Essays from the Edinburgh Review	8
Haydon's Autobiography, by Taylor	8
Holland's (Lord) Whig Party	9
Jeffrey's (Lord) Contributions	10
Johns and Nicholas's Calendar of Victory	10
Kemble's Anglo-Saxons	11
Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia	12
Macaulay's Crit. and Hist. Essays	14
“ History of England	13
“ Speeches	13
Mackintosh's Miscellaneous Works	14
“ History of England	14
M'Culloch's Geographical Dictionary	14
Martineau's Church History	15
Maunder's Treasury of History	15
Mayne's Czar Nicholas I.	15
Memoir of the Duke of Wellington	23
Merivale's History of Rome	15
Merivale's Roman Republic	15
Milner's Church History	15
Moore's (Thomas) Memoirs, &c.	16
Mure's Greek Literature	16
Ranke's Ferdinand & Maximilian	23
Rich's Comp. to Latin Dictionary	18
Riddle's Latin Dictionaries	18
Rogers's Essays from the Edinburgh Review	18
Roget's English Thesaurus	18
Russell's (Lady Rachel) Letters	18
“ Life of Lord W. Russell	18
St. John's Indian Archipelago	19
Schmitz's History of Greece	19
Smith's Sacred Annals	20
Southey's Doctor	20
Stephen's Ecclesiastical Biography	20
“ Lectures on French History	20
Sydney Smith's Works	20
“ Select Works	23
“ Lectures	20
“ Memoirs	23
Taylor's Loyola	21
“ Wesley	21
Thirlwall's History of Greece	21
Thirty Years of Foreign Policy	21
Townsend's State Trials	21
Turkey and Christendom	23
Turner's Anglo-Saxons	23
“ Middle Ages	23
“ Sacred Hist. of the World	23
Vehse's Austrian Court	23
Whitelocke's Swedish Embassy	24

Geography and Atlases.

Arrowsmith's Geogr. Dict. of Bible	3
Butler's Geography and Atlases	5
Cabinet Gazetteer	5
Cornwall, its Mines, &c.	23
Dalton's British Guiana	7
Durrieu's Morocco	23
Hughes's Australian Colonies	23
Johnston's General Gazetteer	11
M'Culloch's Geographical Dictionary	14
“ Russia and Turkey	23
Milner's Baltic Sea	15
Murray's Encyclo. of Geography	16
Sharp's British Gazetteer	19
Wheeler's Geography of Herodotus	24

Juvenile Books.

Amy Herbert	19
Earl's Daughter (The)	19
Experience of Life	19
Gertrude	19
Gilbart's Logic for the Young	8
Howitt's Boy's Country Book	9
“ (Mary) Children's Year	9
Katharine Ashton	19
Laneton Parsonage	19
Mrs. Marcet's Conversations	14
Margaret Percival	19
Pycroft's English Reading	18

Medicine and Surgery.

Brodie's Psychological Inquiries	5
Bull's Hints to Mothers	5
“ Management of Children	5
Copland's Dictionary of Medicine	6
Cust's Invalid's Own Book	6
Holland's Mental Physiology	9
How to Nurse Sick Children	9
Latham On Diseases of the Heart	11
Moore On Health, Disease, & Remedy	16
Pereira On Food and Diet	17
Pereira's Materia Medica	17
Reece's Medical Guide	18
West on Diseases of Infancy	24

Miscellaneous and General Literature.

Atkinson's Sheriff-Law	3
Austin's Sketches of German Life	4
Carlisle's Lectures and Addresses	2

CLASSIFIED INDEX.

Pages.
Chalybaeus's Modern Speculative Philosophy - - - - - 6
Defence of *Eclipse of Faith* . - 7
Eclipse of Faith - - - - 7
Greg's Essays on Political and Social Science - - - - - 8
Hassall on Adulteration of Food - 8
Haydn's Book of Dignities - - 9
Holland's Mental Physiology - 9
Hooker's Kew Guide - - - 9
Howitt's Rural Life of England - 9
“ Visitsto RemarkablePlaces 9
Jameson's Commonplace-Book - 10
Jeffrey's (Lord) Contributions - 10
Last of the Old Squires - - 16
Macaulay's Crit. and Hist. Essays 14
“ Speeches - - - 13
Mackintosh's Miscellaneous Works 14
Memoirs of a Maître-d'Armes - 23
Maitland's Church in the Catacombs 14
Pascal's Works, by Pearce - - 17
Pycroft's English Reading - - 18
Rich's Comp. to Latin Dictionary 18
Riddle's Latin Dictionaries - - 18
Rowton's Debater - - - 18
Seaward's Narrative of his Shipwreck 19
Sir Roger de Coverley - - - 20
Smith's (Rev. Sydney) Works - 20
Southey's Common-place Books - 20
“ The Doctor &c. - - 20
Souvestre's Attic Philosopher - 23
“ Confessions of a Working Man 23
Stephen's Essays - - - - - 20
Stow's Training System - - 21
Thomson's Laws of Thought - 21
Townsend's State Trials - - 21
Willich's Popular Tables - - 24
Yonge's English-Greek Lexicon - 24
“ Latin Gradus - - 24
Zumpt's Latin Grammar - - 24

Natural History in general.

Catlow's Popular Conchology - 6
Ephemera and Young On the Salmon 7
Gosse's Nat. Hist. of Jamaica - 8
Kemp's Natural Hist. of Creation 23
Kirby and Spence's Entomology - 11
Lee's Elements of Natural History 11
Maunder's Natural History - - 15
Turton's Shells of the British Islands 23
Waterton's Essays on Natural Hist. 23
Youatt's The Dog - - - - 23
“ The Horse - - - 24

1-Volume Encyclopædias and Dictionaries.

Arrowsmith's Geogr. Dict. of Bible 3
Blaine's Rural Sports - - - 4
Brande's Science, Literature, & Art 4
Copland's Dictionary of Medicine - 6
Cresy's Civil Engineering - 6
Gwilt's Architecture - - - 8
Johnston's Geographical Dictionary 11
Loudon's Agriculture - - - 13
“ Rural Architecture - 13
“ Gardening - - - 13
“ Plants - - - - 13
“ Trees and Shrubs - - 13
M'Culloch's Geographical Dictionary 14
“ Dictionary of Commerce 14
Murray's Encyclo. of Geography - 16
Sharp's British Gazetteer - - 19
Ure's Dictionary of Arts, &c. - - 23
Webster's Domestic Economy - 24

Religious & Moral Works.

Amy Herbert - - - - 19
Arrowsmith's Geogr. Dict. of Bible 3
Bloomfield's Greek Testament - 4
“ Annotations on do. - 4
Calvert's Wife's Manual - - 5
Conybeare's Essays - - - 6
Conybeare and Howson's St. Paul 6
Dale's Domestic Liturgy - - 7
Defence of *Eclipse of Faith* - - 7
Discipline - - - - - - 7
Earl's Daughter (The) - - - 19
Eclipse of Faith - - - 7
Englishman's Greek Concordance 7
Englishman's Heb. & Chald. Concord. 7
Experience of Life (The) - 19
Gertrude - - - - - - 19
Harrison's Light of the Forge - 8
Hook's Lectures on Passion Week 9
Horne's Introduction to Scriptures 9
“ Abridgment of ditto - 9
Jameson's Sacred Legends - - 10
“ Monastic Legends - - 10
“ Legends of the Madonna 10
“ Sisters of Charity - 10
Jeremy Taylor's Works - - - 10
Katharine Ashton - - - 19

Pages.
Kippis's Hymns - - - - 11
König's Life of Luther - - - 8
Laneton Parsonage - - - 19
Letters to My Unknown Friends - 11
“ on Happiness - - - 11
Litton's Church of Christ - - 11
Maitland's Church in the Catacombs 14
Margaret Percival - - - - 19
Martineau's Church History - - 15
Milner's Church of Christ - - 15
Montgomery's Original Hymns - 16
Moore On the Use of the Body - 16
“ “ Soul and Body - 16
“ 's Man and his Motives - 15
Mormonism - - - - 23
Neale's Closing Scene - - - 16
“ Resting-Places of the Just 16
“ Riches that Bring no Sorrow - - - - - - 16
“ Risen from the Ranks - 16
Newman's (J. H.) Discourses - 16
Ranke's Ferdinand & Maximilian 23
Readings for Lent - - - 19
“ Confirmation - - 19
Robinson's Lexicon to the Greek Testament - - - - - - 18
Saints our Example - - - 19
Self-Denial - - - - - 19
Sermon in the Mount - - 19
Shortland's New Zealand Tradit. 19
Sinclair's Journey of Life - - 20
Smith's (Sydney) Moral Philosophy 20
“ (G.) Sacred Annals - 20
Southey's Life of Wesley - - 20
Stephen's Ecclesiastical Biography 20
Taylor's Loyola - - - 21
“ Wesley - - - - 21
Theologia Germanica - - - 21
Thomson on the Atonement - - 21
Thumb Bible (The) - - 21
Turner's Sacred History - - - 23
Wheeler's Popular Bible Harmony 24
Wilberforce on Supremacy - - 24

Poetry and the Drama.

Arnold's Poems - - - - - 3
Aikin's (Dr.) British Poets - - 3
Baillie's (Joanna) Poetical Works 4
Bode's Ballads from Herodotus - 4
Calvert's Wife's Manual - - 5
Goldsmith's Poems, illustrated - 9
Kippis's Hymns - - - - 11
L. E. L.'s Poetical Works - - 11
Linwood's Anthologia Oxoniensis - 11
Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome 14
Montgomery's Poetical Works - 16
“ Original Hymns - 16
Moore's Poetical Works - - 16
“ Lalla Rookh - - - 16
“ Irish Melodies - - - 16
“ Songs and Ballads - - 16
Roby's Remains - - - - 18
Shakspeare, by Bowdler - - 19
“ Sentiments & Similes 10
Southey's Poetical Works - - 20
“ British Poets - - - 20
Thomson's Seasons, illustrated - 21
Watts's Lyrics of the Heart - - 23

Political Economy and Statistics.

Caird's Letters on Agriculture - 5
Francis On Life Assurance - 8
Greg's Essays on Political and Social Science - - - - - 8
Laing's Notes of a Traveller - 11 & 23
M'Culloch's Geog. Statist. &c. Dict. 14
“ Dictionary of Commerce 14
“ London - - - - 23
“ Statistics of Gt. Britain 14
Marcet's Political Economy - - 15
Tegoborski's Russian Statistics - 21
Willich's Popular Tables - - 24

The Sciences in General and Mathematics.

Arago's Meteorological Essays - 3
„ Popular Astronomy - - 3
Bourne On the Screw Propeller - 4
Brande's Dictionary of Science, &c. 4
“ Lectures on Organic Chemistry 4
Cresy's Civil Engineering - - 6
De la Beche's Geology of Cornwall, &c. 7
“ Geological Observer - 7
De la Rive's Electricity - - 7
Faraday's Non-Metallic Elements 7
Herschel's Outlines of Astronomy 9
Holland's Mental Physiology - 9
Humboldt's Aspects of Nature - 10
“ Cosmos - - - - 10
Hunt On Light - - - 10
Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia - 12

Pages.
Marcet's (Mrs.) Conversations - 14
Moseley's Engineering & Architecture 16
Owen's Lectures on Comp. Anatomy 17
Our Coal Fields and our Coal Pits 23
Pereira on Polarised Light - - 17
Peschel's Elements of Physics - 17
Phillips's Fossils of Cornwall, &c. 17
“ Mineralogy - - - 17
“ Guide to Geology - - 17
Portlock's Geology of Londonderry 17
Powell's Unity of Worlds - - 20
Smee's Electro-Metallurgy - - 20
Steam Engine (The) - - - 4
Tate On Strength of Materials - 21
Wilson's Electric Telegraph - - 23

Rural Sports.

Baker's Rifle and Hound in Ceylon 4
Berkeley's Reminiscences - - 4
Blaine's Dictionary of Sports - 4
Cecil's Stable Practice - - - 6
“ Records of the Chase - - 6
“ Stud Farm - - - - 6
The Cricket-Field - - - - 6
Davy's Piscatorial Colloquies - - 7
Ephemera On Angling - - - 7
“ Book of the Salmon - 7
Hawker's Young Sportsman - - 8
The Hunting-Field - - - 8
Idle's Hints on Shooting - - 10
Pocket and the Stud - - - 8
Practical Horsemanship - - 8
Pulman's Fly-Fishing - - - 18
Richardson's Horsemanship - - 18
St. John's Sporting Rambles - 19
Stable Talk and Table Talk - - 8
Stonehenge On the Greyhound 21
The Stud, for Practical Purposes - 8

Veterinary Medicine, &c.

Cecil's Stable Practice - - 6
“ Stud Farm - - - 6
Hunting-Field (The) - - - 8
Pocket and the Stud - - - 8
Practical Horsemanship - - 8
Richardson's Horsemanship - 18
Stable Talk and Table Talk - - 8
Stud (The) - - - - 8
Youatt's The Dog - - - - 24
“ The Horse - - - 24

Voyages and Travels.

Baker's Rifle and Hound in Ceylon 4
Barrow's Continental Tour - - 23
Burton's Medina - - - - 5
Carlisle's Turkey and Greece - 5
De Custine's Russia - - 23
Eothen - - - - - - 23
Ferguson's Swiss Travels - - 23
Forester and Biddulph's Norway - 8
Gironière's Philippines - - - 23
Gregorovius's Corsica - - - 23
Hill's Travels in Siberia - - 9
Hope's Brittany and the Bible - 24
“ Chase in Brittany - - 24
Howitt's Art-Student in Munich - 9
“ (W.) Victoria - - - 9
Huc's Chinese Empire - - - 10
Huc and Gabet's Tartary & Thibet 23
Hughes's Australian Colonies - 23
Humboldt's Aspects of Nature - 10
Jameson's Canada - - - - 23
Jerrmann's St. Petersburg - - 23
Laing's Norway - - - - 23
“ Notes of a Traveller 11 & 23
Macintosh's Turkey and Black Sea 14
Marryat's California - - - 15
Mayne's Arctic Discovery - - - 15
Miles's Rambles in Iceland - - 23
Month before Sebastapol - - 15
Oldmixon's Piccadilly to Pera - 16
Osborne's North West Passage - 17
Paton's Bulgarian, &c. - - - 17
Pfeiffer's Voyage round the World 23
Power's New Zealand Sketches - 17
Richardson's Arctic Boat Voyage 18
Seaward's Narrative - - - 19
St. John's (H.) Indian Archipelago 19
“ (Hon. F.) Rambles - 19
Sutherland's Arctic Voyage - - 21
Wathen's Victoria - - - - 24
Werne's African Wanderings - 23

Works of Fiction.

Arnold's Oakfield - - - 3
Lady Willoughby's Diary - - 24
Macdonald's Villa Verocchio - 14
Sir Roger de Coverley - - - 20
Southey's The Doctor &c. - - 20
Trollope's Warden - - - 21
White's Charles Random - - 24

ALPHABETICAL CATALOGUE

OF

NEW WORKS AND NEW EDITIONS

PUBLISHED BY

Messrs. Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans,

PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

Miss Acton's Modern Cookery-Book.—Modern Cookery in all its Branches, reduced to a System of Easy Practice. For the use of Private Families. In a Series of Receipts, all of which have been strictly tested, and are given with the most minute exactness. By Eliza Acton. New Edition; with various Additions, Plates and Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

Alcorn.—A Compendium of Chronology. Edited by the Rev. John Alcorn, M.A. Post 8vo. [*Nearly ready*.

Arago.—The Works of Francis Arago, Member of the Institute, Perpetual Secretary of the Academy of Sciences, Director of the Observatory of Paris. Copyright English Edition, translated by Rear-Admiral W. H. Smyth, Foreign Secretary, R.S., Corresponding Member of the French Institute, &c.; Lieut.-Colonel E. Sabine, R.A., Treasurer and V.P.R.S.; the Rev. Baden Powell, M.A., V.P.R.S., Savilian Professor of Geometry in the University of Oxford; and Robert Grant, Esq., M.A., F.R.A.S.

The following portions will be the first to appear:

Popular Astronomy. Translated by Rear-Admiral W. H. Smyth, Foreign Secretary; assisted by Robert Grant, Esq., M.A., F.R.A.S. 8vo.

Meteorological Essays. Translated by Lieute-nant-Colonel E. Sabine, R.A., Treasurer and V.P.R.S. 8vo.

Lives of Distinguished Scientific Men: to which are prefixed, Arago's *History of my own Life*, and Humboldt's *Preface* to the collected Works. Translated by Professor Powell, F.R.S., Rear-Admiral W. H. Smith, and R. Grant, Esq., M.A. 8vo.

Aikin.—Select Works of the British Poets, from Ben Jonson to Beattie. With Biographical and Critical Prefaces by Dr. Aikin. New Edition, with Supplement by Lucy Aikin; consisting of additional Selections from more recent Poets. 8vo. price 18s.

Arnold.—Poems. By Matthew Arnold. Second Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s. 6d.

Arnold.—Poems. By Matthew Arnold. Second Series, about one-third new; the rest finally selected from the Volumes of 1849 and 1852, now withdrawn. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s.

Arnold.—Oakfield; or, Fellowship in the East. By W. D. Arnold, Lieutenant 58th Regiment, Bengal Native Infantry. Second Edition. 2 vols. post 8vo. price 21s.

Arrowsmith.—A Geographical Dic-tionary of the Holy Scriptures: Including also Notices of the Chief Places and People mentioned in the APOCRYPHA. By the Rev. A. Arrowsmith, M.A., late Curate of Whitchurch, Salop. 8vo. price 15s.

Atkinson (G.)—Sheriff-Law; or, a Prac-tical Treatise on the Office of Sheriff, Under-sheriff, Bailiffs, &c.: Their Duties at the Election of Members of Parliament and Coroners, Assizes, and Sessions of the Peace; Writs of Trial; Writs of Inquiry; Compensation Notices; Interpleader; Writs; Warrants; Returns; Bills of Sale; Bonds of Indemnity, &c. By George Atkinson, Serjeant-at-Law. Third Edition, revised. 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Atkinson (G.)—The Shipping Laws of the British Empire: Consisting of *Park on Marine Assurance*, and *Abbott on Shipping*. Edited by George Atkinson, Serjeant-at-Law. 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Austin.—Germany from 1760 to 1814; Or, Sketches of German Life from the Decay of the Empire to the Expulsion of the French. By Mrs. AUSTIN. Post 8vo. price 12s.

Joanna Baillie's Dramatic and Poetical Works, complete in One Volume: Comprising the Plays of the Passions, Miscellaneous Dramas, Metrical Legends, Fugitive Pieces, and Ahalya Baee. Second Edition, including a new Life of Joanna Baillie; with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo. 21s. cloth; or 42s. morocco by Hayday.

Baker.—The Rifle and the Hound in Ceylon. By S. W. BAKER, Esq. With several Illustrations printed in Colours, and Engravings on Wood. 8vo. price 14s.

Balfour.—Sketches of English Literature from the Fourteenth to the Present Century. By CLARA LUCAS BALFOUR. Fcp. 8vo. 7s.

Bayldon's Art of Valuing Rents and Tillages, and Tenant's Right of Entering and Quitting Farms, explained by several Specimens of Valuations; with Remarks on the Cultivation pursued on Soils in different Situations. Adapted to the Use of Landlords, Land-Agents, Appraisers, Farmers, and Tenants. New Edition; corrected and revised by JOHN DONALDSON. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Berkeley.—Reminiscences of a Huntsman. By the Honourable GRANTLEY F. BERKELEY. With Four Etchings by John Leech. 8vo. price 14s.

Black's Practical Treatise on Brewing, Based on Chemical and Economical Principles: With Formulæ for Public Brewers, and Instructions for Private Families. New Edition, with Additions. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Blaine's Encyclopædia of Rural Sports; Or, a complete Account, Historical, Practical, and Descriptive, of Hunting, Shooting, Fishing, Racing, and other Field Sports and Athletic Amusements of the present day. New Edition: The Hunting, Racing, and all relative to Horses and Horsemanship, revised by HARRY HIEOVER; Shooting and Fishing by EPHEMERA; and Coursing by Mr. A. GRAHAM. With upwards of 600 Woodcuts. 8vo. price 50s. half-bound.

Blair's Chronological and Historical Tables, from the Creation to the present time: With Additions and Corrections from the most authentic Writers; including the Computation of St. Paul, as connecting the Period from the Exode to the Temple. Under the revision of Sir HENRY ELLIS, K.H. Imperial 8vo. 31s. 6d. half-morocco.

Bloomfield.—The Greek Testament: With copious English Notes, Critical, Philological, and Explanatory. Especially formed for the use of advanced Students and Candidates for Holy Orders. By the Rev. S. T. BLOOMFIELD, D.D., F.S.A. New Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. with Map, price £2.

Dr. Bloomfield's Additional Annotations on the above. 8vo. price 15s.

Bloomfield.—College and School Greek Testament: With brief English Notes, chiefly Philological and Explanatory, especially formed for use in Colleges and the Public Schools. By the Rev. S. T. BLOOMFIELD, D.D., F.S.A. Seventh *and cheaper* Edition, improved; with Map and Index. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

Dr. Bloomfield's College and School Lexicon to the Greek Testament. Fcp. 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Bode.—Ballads from Herodotus: With an Introductory Poem. By the Rev. J. E. BODE, M.A., late Student of Christ Church. Second Edition, with four additional Pieces. 16mo. price 7s.

Bourne.—A Treatise on the Steam Engine, in its Application to Mines, Mills, Steam Navigation, and Railways. By the Artisan Club. Edited by JOHN BOURNE, C.E. New Edition; with 33 Steel Plates and 349 Wood Engravings. 4to. price 27s.

Bourne.—A Treatise on the Screw Propeller: With various Suggestions of Improvement. By JOHN BOURNE, C.E. New Edition, thoroughly revised and corrected. With 20 large Plates and numerous Woodcuts. 4to. price 38s.

Brande.—A Dictionary of Science, Literature, and Art: Comprising the History, Description, and Scientific Principles of every Branch of Human Knowledge; with the Derivation and Definition of all the Terms in General Use. Edited by W. T. BRANDE, F.R.S.L. and E.; assisted by Dr. J. CAUVIN. The Second Edition, revised and corrected; including a Supplement, and numerous Woodcuts. 8vo. 60s.

Professor Brande's Lectures on Organic Chemistry, as applied to Manufactures, including Dyeing, Bleaching, Calico-Printing, Sugar-Manufacture, the Preservation of Wood, Tanning, &c. delivered before the Members of the Royal Institution. Arranged by permission from the Lecturer's Notes by J. SCOFFERN, M.B. Fcp. 8vo. with Woodcuts, price 7s. 6d.

Brodie. — Psychological Inquiries, in a Series of Essays intended to illustrate the Influence of the Physical Organisation on the Mental Faculties. By Sir BENJAMIN C. BRODIE, Bart., D.C.L., V.P.R.S., Corresponding Member of the Institute of France, &c. Second Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Buckingham.—Autobiography of James Silk Buckingham: Including his Voyages, Travels, Adventures, Speculations, Successes, and Failures, frankly and faithfully narrated; with Characteristic Sketches of Public Men with whom he has had personal intercourse during a period of more than Fifty Years. With a Portrait engraved by G. T. Doo from a recent Miniature. Vols. I. and II. post 8vo. price 21s,

Bull. — The Maternal Management of Children in Health and Disease. By T. BULL, M.D., Member of the Royal College of Physicians; formerly Physician-Accoucheur to the Finsbury Midwifery Institution. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s.

Dr. T. Bull's Hints to Mothers on the Management of their Health during the Period of Pregnancy and in the Lying-in Room: With an Exposure of Popular Errors in connexion with those subjects, &c.; and Hints upon Nursing. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Bunsen. — Christianity and Mankind, their Beginnings and Prospects. By CHRISTIAN CHARLES JOSIAS BUNSEN, D.D., D.C.L., D.Ph. Being a New Edition, corrected, remodelled, and extended, of *Hippolytus and his Age*. 7 vols. 8vo. £5. 5s.

_ This Second Edition of the *Hippolytus* is composed of three distinct works, which may be had separately, as follows:—

Historical Section.

1. Hippolytus and his Age; or, the Beginnings and Prospects of Christianity. 2 vols. 8vo. price £1. 10s.
   I. Hippolytus and the Teachers of the Apostolical Age;
   II. The Life of the Christians of the Apostolical Age.

Philological Section.

2. Outline of the Philosophy of Universal History applied to Language and Religion: Containing an Account of the Alphabetical Conferences. 2 vols. 8vo. price £1. 13s.

Philosophical Section.

3. Analecta Ante-Nicaena. 3 vols. 8vo. price £2. 2s.
   I. Reliquiae Literariae;
   II. Reliquiae Canonicae;
   III. Reliquiae Liturgicae: Cum Appendicibus ad Tria Analectorum Volumina.

Bunsen. — Egypt's Place in Universal History: An Historical Investigation, in Five Books. By C. C. J. BUNSEN, D.D. D.C.L., D.Ph. Translated from the German, by C. H. COTTRELL, Esq. M.A. With many Illustrations. Vol. I. 8vo. 28s.; Vol. II. 8vo. 30s.

Burton.—The History of Scotland, from the Revolution to the Extinction of the last Jacobite Insurrection (1689—1748). By JOHN HILL BURTON, Author of *The Life of David Hume*, &c. 2 vols. 8vo. price 26s.

Burton (R. F.)—Personal Narrative of a Pilgrimage to El Medinah and Mecca. By RICHARD F. BURTON, Lieutenant, Bombay Army. 3 vols. 8vo. with numerous Illustrations. [*In the press.*

Bishop Butler's General Atlas of Modern and Ancient Geography; comprising Fifty-two full-coloured Maps; with complete Indices. New Edition, nearly all re-engraved, enlarged, and greatly improved; with Corrections from the most authentic sources in both the Ancient and Modern Maps, many of which are entirely new. Edited by the Author's Son. Royal 4to. 24s. half-bound.

Separately: { The Modern Atlas of 28 full-coloured Maps. Royal 8vo. price 12s.
The Ancient Atlas of 24 full-coloured Maps. Royal 8vo. price 12s.

Bishop Butler's Sketch of Modern and Ancient Geography. New Edition, thoroughly revised, with such Alterations introduced as continually progressive Discoveries and the latest Information have rendered necessary. Post 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

The Cabinet Gazetteer: A Popular Exposition of all the Countries of the World; their Government, Population, Revenues, Commerce, and Industries; Agricultural, Manufactured, and Mineral Products; Religion, Laws, Manners, and Social State: With brief Notices of their History and Antiquities. From the latest Authorities. By the Author of *The Cabinet Lawyer*. Fcp. 8vo. price 10s. 6d. cloth; or 13s. calf lettered.

The Cabinet Lawyer: A Popular Digest of the Laws of England, Civil and Criminal; with a Dictionary of Law Terms, Maxims, Statutes, and Judicial Antiquities; Correct Tables of Assessed Taxes, Stamp Duties, Excise Licenses, and Post-Horse Duties; Post-Office Regulations, and Prison Discipline. 16th Edition, comprising the Public Acts of the Session 1854. Fcp. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Caird.—English Agriculture in 1850 and 1851; Its Condition and Prospects. By JAMES CAIRD, Esq., of Baldoon, Agricultural Commissioner of *The Times*. The Second Edition. 8vo. price 14s.

Calvert. — The Wife's Manual; or, Prayers, Thoughts, and Songs on Several Occasions of a Matron's Life. By the Rev. WILLIAM CALVERT, Minor Canon of St. Paul's. Ornamented from Designs by the Author in the style of *Queen Elizabeth's Prayer Book*. Crown 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Carlisle (Lord).—A Diary in Turkish and Greek Waters. By the Right Hon. the Earl of Carlisle. Fifth Edition. Post 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Catlow.—Popular Conchology; or, the Shell Cabinet arranged according to the Modern System: With a detailed Account of the Animals; and a complete Descriptive List of the Families and Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells. By Agnes Catlow. Second Edition, much improved; with 405 Woodcut Illustrations. Post 8vo. price 14s.

Cecil.—The Stud Farm; or, Hints on Breeding Horses for the Turf, the Chase, and the Road. Addressed to Breeders of Race Horses and Hunters, Landed Proprietors, and especially to Tenant Farmers. By Cecil. Fcp. 8vo. with Frontispiece, 5s.

Cecil's Records of the Chase, and Memoirs of Celebrated Sportsmen; Illustrating some of the Usages of Olden Times and comparing them with prevailing Customs: Together with an Introduction to most of the Fashionable Hunting Countries; and Comments. With Two Plates by B. Herring. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d. half-bound.

Cecil's Stable Practice; or, Hints on Training for the Turf, the Chase, and the Road; with Observations on Racing and Hunting, Wasting, Race Riding, and Handicapping: Addressed to Owners of Racers, Hunters, and other Horses, and to all who are concerned in Racing, Steeple Chasing, and Fox Hunting. Fcp. 8vo. with Plate, price 5s. half-bound.

Chalybaeus's Historical Survey of Modern Speculative Philosophy, from Kant to Hegel: Designed as an Introduction to the Opinions of the Recent Schools. Translated from the German by Alfred Tulk. Post 8vo. price 8s. 6d.

Captain Chesterton's Autobiography.— Peace, War, and Adventure: Being an Autobiographical Memoir of George Laval Chesterton, formerly of the Field-Train Department of the Royal Artillery, subsequently a Captain in the Army of Columbia, and lately Governor of the House of Correction at Cold Bath Fields. 2 vols. post 8vo. 16s.

Chevreul On the Harmony and Contrast of Colours, and their Applications to the Arts: Including Painting, Interior Decoration, Tapestries, Carpets, Mosaics, Coloured Glazing, Paper Staining, Calico Printing, Letterpress Printing, Map Colouring, Dress, Landscape and Flower Gardening, &c. Translated from the French by Charles Martel; and illustrated with Diagrams, &c. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Clinton.—Literary Remains of Henry Fynes Clinton, M.A., Author of the *Fasti Hellenici*, the *Fasti Romani*, &c.: Comprising an Autobiography and Literary Journal, and brief Essays on Theological Subjects. Edited by the Rev. C. J. Fynes Clinton, M.A. Post 8vo. 9s. 6d.

Conversations on Botany. New Edition, improved; with 22 Plates. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.; or with the Plates coloured, 12s.

Conybeare.—Essays, Ecclesiastical and Social: Reprinted, with Additions, from the *Edinburgh Review*. By W. J. Conybeare, M.A., late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

Conybeare and Howson.—The Life and Epistles of Saint Paul: Comprising a complete Biography of the Apostle, and a Translation of his Epistles inserted in Chronological Order. By the Rev. W. J. Conybeare, M.A., late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; and the Rev. J. S. Howson, M.A., Principal of the Collegiate Institution, Liverpool. With 40 Engravings on Steel and 100 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 4to. price £2. 8s.

Copland.—A Dictionary of Practical Medicine: Comprising General Pathology, the Nature and Treatment of Diseases, Morbid Structures, and the Disorders especially incidental to Climates, to Sex, and to the different Epochs of Life; with numerous approved Formulæ of the Medicines recommended. By James Copland, M.D., Consulting Physician to Queen Charlotte's Lying-in Hospital, &c. Vols. I. and II. 8vo. price £3; and Parts X. to XVI. 4s. 6d. each.

Cresy.—An Encyclopædia of Civil Engineering, Historical, Theoretical, and Practical. By Edward Cresy, F.S.A., C.E. Illustrated by upwards of 3,000 Woodcuts, explanatory of the Principles, Machinery, and Constructions which come under the direction of the Civil Engineer. 8vo. price £3. 13s. 6d.

The Cricket-Field; or, the Science and History of the Game of Cricket. By the Author of *Principles of Scientific Batting*. Second Edition, greatly improved; with Plates and Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s. half-bound.

Lady Cust's Invalid's Book.—The Invalid's Own Book: A Collection of Recipes from various Books and various Countries. By the Honourable Lady Cust. Fcp. 8vo. price 3s. 6d.

Dale.—The Domestic Liturgy and Family Chaplain, in Two Parts: The First Part being Church Services adapted for Domestic Use, with Prayers for every day of the week, selected exclusively from the Book of Common Prayer; Part II. comprising an appropriate Sermon for every Sunday in the year. By the Rev. Thomas Dale, M.A., Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's. Second Edition. Post 4to. price 21s. cloth; 31s. 6d. calf; or £2. 10s. morocco.

Separately { The Family Chaplain, 12s.
The Domestic Liturgy, 10s. 6d.

Dalton.—History of British Guiana: Comprising a General Description of the Colony, and a Narrative of some of the Principal Events from the Earliest Period of its Discovery to the Present Time; with an Account of the Climate, Geology, Staple Products, and Natural History. By H. G. Dalton, M.D. With Plates, Maps, &c. 2 vols. 8vo. 36s.; or royal 8vo. price 52s. 6d.

Davy (Dr. J.)—The Angler and his Friend; or, Piscatory Colloquies and Fishing Excursions. By John Davy, M.D., F.R.S., &c. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Delabeche.—The Geological Observer. By Sir Henry T. Delabeche, F.R.S., Director-General of the Geological Survey of the United Kingdom. New Edition; with numerous Woodcuts. 8vo. price 18s.

Delabeche.—Report on the Geology of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset. By Sir Henry T. Delabeche, F.R.S., Director-General of the Geological Survey. With Maps, Woodcuts, and 12 Plates. 8vo. price 14s.

De la Rive.—A Treatise on Electricity, in Theory and Practice. By A. De la Rive, Professor in the Academy of Geneva. In Two Volumes, with numerous Wood Engravings. Vol. I. 8vo. price 18s.

Dennistoun.—Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange, Knight, Engraver, Member of several Foreign Academies of Design; and of his Brother-in-law, Andrew Lumisden, Private Secretary to the Stuart Princes, and Author of *The Antiquities of Rome*. By James Dennistoun, of Dennistoun, Author of *Memoirs of the Dukes of Urbino* [3 vols. crown 8vo. £2. 8s.] 2 vols. post 8vo. with Illustrations, 21s.

Discipline. By the Author of "Letters to my Unknown Friends," &c. Second Edition, enlarged. 18mo. price 2s. 6d.

Eastlake.—Materials for a History of Oil Painting. By Sir Charles Lock Eastlake, F.R.S., F.S.A., President of the Royal Academy. 8vo. price 16s.

The Eclipse of Faith; or, a Visit to a Religious Sceptic. *6th Edition.* Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

A Defence of The Eclipse of Faith, by its Author: Being a Rejoinder to Professor Newman's *Reply*: Including a full Examination of that Writer's Criticism on the Character of Christ; and a Chapter on the Aspects and Pretensions of Modern Deism. *Second Edition,* revised. Post 8vo. 5s. 6d.

The Englishman's Greek Concordance of the New Testament: Being an Attempt at a Verbal Connexion between the Greek and the English Texts; including a Concordance to the Proper Names, with Indexes, Greek-English and English-Greek. New Edition, with a new Index. Royal 8vo. price 42s.

The Englishman's Hebrew and Chaldee Concordance of the Old Testament: Being an Attempt at a Verbal Connection between the Original and the English Translations; with Indexes, a List of the Proper Names and their Occurrences, &c. 2 vols. royal 8vo. £3. 13s. 6d.; large paper, £4. 14s. 6d.

Ephemera.—A Handbook of Angling; Teaching Fly-fishing, Trolling, Bottom-fishing, Salmon-fishing; with the Natural History of River Fish, and the best modes of Catching them. By Ephemera. Third *and cheaper* Edition, corrected and improved; with Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Ephemera.—The Book of the Salmon: Comprising the Theory, Principles, and Practice of Fly-fishing for Salmon: Lists of good Salmon Flies for every good River in the Empire; the Natural History of the Salmon, all its known Habits described, and the best way of artificially Breeding it explained. With numerous coloured Engravings. By Ephemera; assisted by Andrew Young. Fcp. 8vo. with coloured Plates, price 14s.

W. Erskine, Esq.—History of India under Báber and Humáyun, the First Two Sovereigns of the House of Taimur. By William Erskine, Esq. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.

Faraday (Professor).—The Subject-Matter of Six Lectures on the Non-Metallic Elements, delivered before the Members of the Royal Institution, by Professor Faraday, D.C.L., F.R.S., &c. Arranged by permission from the Lecturer's Notes by J. Scoffern, M.B. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s. 6d.

Forester and Biddulph's Norway in 1848 and 1849: Containing Rambles among the Fjelds and Fjords of the Central and Western Districts; and including Remarks on its Political, Military, Ecclesiastical, and Social Organisation. With Map, Woodcuts, and Plates. 8vo. 18s.

Francis. — Annals, Anecdotes, and Legends: A Chronicle of Life Assurance. By John Francis. Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Francis. — Chronicles and Characters of the Stock Exchange. By John Francis. New Edition, revised. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Gilbart. — Logic for the Million: a Familiar Exposition of the Art of Reasoning. By J. W. Gilbart, F.R.S. 4th Edition; with Portrait of the Author. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

Gilbart.—Logic for the Young: consisting of Twenty-five Lessons in the Art of Reasoning. Selected from the *Logic* of Dr. Isaac Watts. By J. W. Gilbart, F.R.S. 12mo. 1s.

The Poetical Works of Oliver Goldsmith. Edited by Bolton Corney, Esq. Illustrated by Wood Engravings, from Designs by Members of the Etching Club. Square crown 8vo. cloth, 21s.; morocco, £1. 16s.

Gosse. — A Naturalist's Sojourn in Jamaica. By P. H. Gosse, Esq. With Plates. Post 8vo. price 14s.

Mr. W. R. Greg's Contributions to The Edinburgh Review.—Essays on Political and Social Science. Contributed chiefly to the *Edinburgh Review*. By William R. Greg. 2 vols. 8vo. price 24s.

Gurney.—Historical Sketches; illustrating some Memorable Events and Epochs, from A.D. 1,400 to A.D. 1,546. By the Rev. J. Hampden Gurney, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

Gurney. — St. Louis and Henry IV.: Being a Second Series of Historical Sketches. By the Rev. J. Hampden Gurney, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 6s.

Gwilt.—An Encyclopædia of Architecture, Historical, Theoretical, and Practical. By Joseph Gwilt. With more than 1,000 Wood Engravings, from Designs by J. S. Gwilt. Third Edition. 8vo. 42s.

Hamilton. — Discussions in Philosophy and Literature, Education and University Reform. Chiefly from the *Edinburgh Review*; corrected, vindicated, enlarged, in Notes and Appendices. By Sir William Hamilton, Bart. Second Edition. 8vo. price 21s.

Hare (Archdeacon).—The Life of Luther, in Forty-eight Historical Engravings. By Gustav König. With Explanations by Archdeacon Hare. Square crown 8vo. [*In the press.*

Harrison.—The Light of the Forge; or, Counsels drawn from the Sick-Bed of E. M. By the Rev. W. Harrison, M.A., Domestic Chaplain to H.R.H. the Duchess of Cambridge. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s.

Harry Hieover.—Stable Talk and Table Talk; or, Spectacles for Young Sportsmen. By Harry Hieover. New Edition; 2 vols. 8vo. with Portrait, price 24s.

Harry Hieover.—The Hunting-Field. By Harry Hieover. With Two Plates. Fcp. 8vo. 5s. half-bound.

Harry Hieover.—Practical Horsemanship. By Harry Hieover. With 2 Plates. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s. half-bound.

Harry Hieover.—The Stud, for Practical Purposes and Practical Men: being a Guide to the Choice of a Horse for use more than for show. By Harry Hieover. With 2 Plates. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s. half-bound.

Harry Hieover.—The Pocket and the Stud; or, Practical Hints on the Management of the Stable. By Harry Hieover. Second Edition; with Portrait of the Author. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s. half-bound.

Hassall (Dr.)—Food and its Adulterations: Comprising the Reports of the Analytical Sanitary Commission of *The Lancet* for the Years 1851 to 1854 inclusive, revised and extended. By Arthur Hill Hassall, M.D., &c., Chief Analyst of the Commission; Author of *The Microscopical Anatomy of the Human Body*. 8vo. with 159 Woodcuts, price 28s.

Col. Hawker's Instructions to Young Sportsmen in all that relates to Guns and Shooting. 10th Edition, revised and brought down to the Present Time, by the Author's Son, Major P. W. L. Hawker. With a New Portrait of the Author, from a Bust by W. Behnes, Esq.; and numerous explanatory Plates and Woodcuts. 8vo. 21s.

Haydon.—The Life of Benjamin Robert Haydon, Historical Painter, from his Autobiography and Journals. Edited and compiled by Tom Taylor, M.A., of the Inner Temple, Esq.; late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; and late Professor of the English Language and Literature in University College, London. 3 vols. post 8vo. 31s. 6d.

Haydn's Book of Dignities: Containing Rolls of the Official Personages of the British Empire, Civil, Ecclesiastical, Judicial, Military, Naval, and Municipal, from the Earliest Periods to the Present Time; Compiled chiefly from the Records of the Public Offices. Together with the Sovereigns of Europe, from the foundation of their respective States; the Peerage and Nobility of Great Britain, and numerous other Lists. Being a New Edition, improved and continued, of Beatson's Political Index. By JOSEPH HAYDN. 8vo. price 25s. half-bound.

Sir John Herschel.—Outlines of Astronomy. By SIR JOHN F. W. HERSCHEL, Bart. &c. New Edition; with Plates and Wood Engravings. 8vo. price 18s.

Hill.—Travels in Siberia. By S. S. Hill, Esq.; Author of *Travels on the Shores of the Baltic*. With a large coloured Map of European and Asiatic Russia. 2 vols. post 8vo. price 24s.

Hints on Etiquette and the Usages of Society: With a Glance at Bad Habits. New Edition, revised (with Additions) by a Lady of Rank. Fcp. 8vo. price Half-a-Crown.

Lord Holland's Memoirs.—Memoirs of the Whig Party during my Time. By HENRY RICHARD LORD HOLLAND. Edited by his Son, HENRY EDWARD LORD HOLLAND. Vols. I. and II. post 8vo. price 9s. 6d. each.

Holland.—Chapters on Mental Physiology. By SIR HENRY HOLLAND, Bart., F.R.S., Physician-Extraordinary to the Queen; and Physician in Ordinary to His Royal Highness Prince Albert. Founded chiefly on Chapters contained in *Medical Notes and Reflections* [8vo. 18s.] by the same Author. 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Hook.—The Last Days of Our Lord's Ministry: A Course of Lectures on the principal Events of Passion Week. By the Rev. W. F. HOOK, D.D. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Hooker and Arnott.—The British Flora; Comprising the Phaenogamous or Flowering Plants, and the Ferns. The Sixth Editio with Additions and Corrections; and numerous Figures illustrative of the Umbelliferous Plants, the Composite Plants, th Grasses, and the Ferns. By Sir W. J HOOKER, F.R.A. and L.S., &c., and G. A WALKER-ARNOTT, LL.D., F.L.S. 12mo. with 12 Plates, price 14s.; with the Plates coloured, price 21s.

Hooker.—Kew Gardens; or, a Popular Guide to the Royal Botanic Gardens of Kew. By SIR WILLIAM JACKSON HOOKER, K.H., D.C.L., F.R.A., and L.S., &c. &c. Director. New Edition; with numerous Wood Engravings. 16mo. price Sixpence.

Horne's Introduction to the Critical Study and Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures. A New Edition, revised, corrected, and brought down to the present time, by T. HARTWELL HORNE, B.D. (the Author); the Rev. SAMUEL DAVIDSON, D.D., of the University of Halle, and LL.D.; and S. PRIDEAUX TREGELLES, LL.D. 4 vols. 8vo. [*In the press.*

Horne.—A Compendious Introduction to the Study of the Bible. By the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE, B.D. Being an Analysis of his *Introduction to the Critical Study and Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures*. New Edition, with Maps and other Engravings. 12mo. 9s.

How to Nurse Sick Children: Intended especially as a Help to the Nurses in the Hospital for Sick Children; but containing Directions of service to all who have the charge of the Young. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

Howitt (A. M.)—An Art-Student in Munich. By ANNA MARY HOWITT. 2 vols. post 8vo. price 14s.

Howitt.—The Children's Year. By Mary HOWITT. With Four Illustrations, from Designs by ANNA MARY HOWITT. Square 16mo. 5s.

Howitt.—Land, Labour, and Gold: Two Years in Victoria, with Visits to Sydney and Van Diemen's Land. By WILLIAM HOWITT. [*In the press.*

Howitt.—Visit to Remarkable Places; Old Halls, Battle-Fields, and Scenes illustrative of Striking Passages in English History and Poetry. By WILLIAM HOWITT. With numerous Wood Engravings. First and Second Series. Medium 8vo. 21s. each.

Howitt.—The Rural Life of England. By WILLIAM HOWITT. New Edition, corrected and revised; with Woodcuts by Bewick and Williams. Medium 8vo. 21s.

William Howitt's Boy's Country Book; being the Real Life of a Country Boy, written by himself; exhibiting all the Amusements, Pleasures, and Pursuits of Children in the Country. New Edition; with 40 Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Huc.—The Chinese Empire: A Sequel to Huc and Gabet's *Journey through Tartary and Thibet.* By the Abbé Huc, many years Missionary Apostolic in China. Copyright English Edition, translated with the Author's sanction. With a coloured Map of China. 2 vols. 8vo. 24s.

Hudson.—Plain Directions for Making Wills in Conformity with the Law: with a clear Exposition of the Law relating to the distribution of Personal Estate in the case of Intestacy, two Forms of Wills, and much useful information. By J. C. Hudson, Esq., late of the Legacy Duty Office, London. New and enlarged Edition; including the provisions of the Wills Act Amendment Act of 1852. Fcp. 8vo. price 2s. 6d.

Hudson.—The Executor's Guide. By J. C. Hudson, Esq. New and enlarged Edition; with the Addition of Directions for paying Succession Duties on Real Property under Wills and Intestacies, and a Table for finding the Values of Annuities and the Amount of Legacy and Succession Duty thereon. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Humboldt's Cosmos. Translated, with the Author's authority, by Mrs. Sabine. Vols. I. and II. 16mo. Half-a-Crown each, sewed; 3s. 6d. each, cloth: or in post 8vo. 12s. 6d. each, cloth. Vol. III. post 8vo. 12s. 6d. cloth: or in 16mo. Part I. 2s. 6d. sewed, 3s. 6d. cloth; and Part II. 3s. sewed, 4s. cloth.

*** Vol. IV. is in the press.

Humboldt's Aspects of Nature. Translated, with the Author's authority, by Mrs. Sabine. New Edition. 16mo. price 6s.: or in 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each, cloth; 2s. 6d. each, sewed.

Humphreys.—Sentiments and Similes of Shakspeare: A Classified Selection of Similes, Definitions, Descriptions, and other remarkable Passages in Shakspeare's Plays and Poems. With an elaborately illuminated border in the characteristic style of the Elizabethan Period, massive carved covers, and other Embellishments, designed and executed by H. N. Humphreys. Square post 8vo. price 21s.

Hunt.—Researches on Light in its Chemical Relations; embracing a Consideration of all the Photographic Processes. By Robert Hunt, F.R.S., Professor of Physics in the Metropolitan School of Science. Second Edition, thoroughly revised; with extensive Additions, a Plate, and Woodcuts. 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Idle.—Hints on Shooting, Fishing, &c. both on Sea and Land, and in the Freshwater Lochs of Scotland: Being the Experiences of Christopher Idle, Esq. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Jameson.—A Commonplace Book of Thoughts, Memories, and Fancies, Original and Selected. Part I. Ethics and Character; Part II. Literature and Art. By Mrs. Jameson. With Etchings and Wood Engravings. Square crown 8vo. price 18s.

Mrs. Jameson.—Sisters of Charity, Catholic and Protestant, Abroad and at Home. By Mrs. Jameson, Author of *Sacred and Legendary Art.* Fcp. 8vo.
[*Nearly ready.*

Mrs. Jameson's Legends of the Saints and Martyrs. Forming the First Series of *Sacred and Legendary Art.* Second Edition; with numerous Woodcuts, and 16 Etchings by the Author. Square crown 8vo. price 28s.

Mrs. Jameson's Legends of the Monastic Orders, as represented in the Fine Arts. Forming the Second Series of *Sacred and Legendary Art.* Second Edition, corrected and enlarged; with 11 Etchings by the Author, and 88 Woodcuts. Square crown 8vo. price 28s.

Mrs. Jameson's Legends of the Madonna, as represented in the Fine Arts. Forming the Third Series of *Sacred and Legendary Art.* With 55 Drawings by the Author, and 152 Wood Engravings. Square crown 8vo. price 28s.

Lord Jeffrey's Contributions to The Edinburgh Review. A New Edition, complete in One Volume, with a Portrait engraved by Henry Robinson, and a Vignette. Square crown 8vo. 21s. cloth; or 30s. calf.

*** Also a LIBRARY EDITION, in 3 vols. 8vo. price 42s.

Bishop Jeremy Taylor's Entire Works: With Life by Bishop Heber. Revised and corrected by the Rev. Charles Page Eden, Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Now complete in 10 vols., 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.

Johns and Nicolas.—The Calendar of Victory: Being a Record of British Valour and Conquest by Sea and Land, on Every Day in the Year. Projected and commenced by the late Major Johns, R.M.; continued and completed by Lieutenant P. H. Nicolas, R.M. Fcp. 8vo. [*Just ready.*

Johnston.—A New Dictionary of Geography, Descriptive, Physical, Statistical, and Historical: Forming a complete General Gazetteer of the World. By ALEXANDER KEITH JOHNSTON, F.R.S.E., F.R.G.S., F.G.S., Geographer at Edinburgh in Ordinary to Her Majesty. In One Volume of 1,440 pages; comprising nearly 50,000 Names of Places. 8vo. price 36s. cloth; or half-bound in russia, 41s.

Kemble.—The Saxons in England: A History of the English Commonwealth till the period of the Norman Conquest. By JOHN MITCHELL KEMBLE, M.A., F.C.P.S., &c. 2 vols. 8vo. price 28s.

Kippis's Collection of Hymns and Psalms for Public and Private Worship. New Edition; including a New Supplement by the Rev. EDMUND KELL, M.A. 18mo. price 4s. cloth; or 4s. 6d. roan.

Kirby and Spence's Introduction to Entomology; or, Elements of the Natural History of Insects: Comprising an account of noxious and useful Insects, of their Metamorphoses, Food, Stratagems, Habitations, Societies, Motions, Noises, Hybernation, Instinct, &c. New Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. with Plates, price 31s. 6d.

Kirby.—The Life of the Rev. William Kirby, M.A., Rector of Barham; Author of one of the Bridgewater Treatises, and Joint-Author of the *Introduction to Entomology*. By the Rev. JOHN FREEMAN, M.A., With Portrait, Vignette, and Facsimile. 8vo. price 15s.

Laing's (S.) Observations on the Social and Political State of Denmark and the Duchies of Sleswick and Holstein in 1851: Being the Third Series of *Notes of a Traveller*. 8vo. price 12s.

Laing's (S.) Observations on the Social and Political State of the European People in 1848 and 1849: Being the Second Series of *Notes of a Traveller*. 8vo. price 14s.

⁂ The *First Series*, in 16mo. price 2s. 6d.

Dr. Latham on Diseases of the Heart. Lectures on Subjects connected with Clinical Medicine: Diseases of the Heart. By P. M. LATHAM, M.D., Physician Extraordinary to the Queen. New Edition. 2 vols. 12mo. price 16s.

Mrs. R. Lee's Elements of Natural History; or, First Principles of Zoology: Comprising the Principles of Classification, interspersed with amusing and instructive Accounts of the most remarkable Animals. New Edition, enlarged, with numerous additional Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

L. E. L.—The Poetical Works of Letitia Elizabeth Landon; comprising the *Improvisatrice*, the *Venetian Bracelet*, the *Golden Violet*, the *Troubadour*, and Poetical Remains. New Edition; with 2 Vignettes by R. Doyle. 2 vols. 16mo. 10s. cloth; morocco, 21s.

Letters to my Unknown Friends. By a LADY, Author of *Letters on Happiness*, &c. Fourth *and cheaper* Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s.

Letters on Happiness, addressed to a Friend. By the Author of *Letters to My Unknown Friends*, &c. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Lindley.—The Theory of Horticulture; Or, an Attempt to explain the principal Operations of Gardening upon Physiological Principles. By JOHN LINDLEY, Ph.D. F.R.S. New Edition, revised and improved; with Wood Engravings. 8vo. [*In the press.*

Dr. John Lindley's Introduction to Botany. New Edition, with Corrections and copious Additions. 2 vols. 8vo. with Six Plates and numerous Woodcuts, price 24s.

Linwood.—Anthologia Oxoniensis, sive Florilegium e lusibus poeticis diversorum Oxoniensium Græcis et Latinis decerptum. Curante GULIELMO LINWOOD, M.A. Ædis Christi Alummo. 8vo. price 14s.

Litton.—The Church of Christ, in its Idea, Attributes, and Ministry: With a particular Reference to the Controversy on the Subject between Romanists and Protestants. By the Rev. EDWARD ARTHUR LITTON, M.A., Vice-Principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 8vo. price 16s.

Loch.—A Practical Legal Guide for Sailors and Merchants during War: Comprising Blockade, Captors, Cartel, Colours, Contraband, Droits of Admiralty, Flag Share, Freight, Head Money, Joint Capture, Neutrals and Neutral Territory, Prizes, Recapture of Property of Ally, Rescue, Right of Visit and Search, Salvage, Derelict, Trading with the Enemy, Orders in Council, &c., Prize Act, Proclamation as to Colours. With Appendices containing the Orders in Council and other Official Documents relating to the Present War. By WILLIAM ADAM LOCH, of the Hon. Society of Lincoln's Inn. 8vo. price 9s. 6d.

LARDNER'S CABINET CYCLOPÆDIA

Of History, Biography, Literature, the Arts and Sciences, Natural History, and Manufactures;
A Series of Original Works by

SIR JOHN HERSCHEL,
SIR JAMES MACKINTOSH,
ROBERT SOUTHEY,
SIR DAVID BREWSTER,

THOMAS KEIGHTLEY,
JOHN FORSTER,
SIR WALTER SCOTT,
THOMAS MOORE

BISHOP THIRLWALL,
THE REV. G. R. GLEIG,
J. C. L. DE SISMONDI,
JOHN PHILLIPS, F.R.S. G.S.

AND OTHER EMINENT WRITERS.

Complete in 132 vols. fcp. 8vo. with Vignette Titles, price, in cloth, Nineteen Guineas.
The Works *separately*, in Sets or Series, price Three Shillings and Sixpence each Volume.

A List of the WORKS *composing the* CABINET CYCLOPÆDIA:—

1. Bell's History of Russia	3 vols.	10s. 6d.
2. Bell's Lives of British Poets	2 vols.	7s.
3. Brewster's Optics	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
4. Cooley's Maritime and Inland Discovery	3 vols.	10s. 6d
5. Crowe's History of France	3 vols.	10s. 6d.
6. De Morgan on Probabilities	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
7. De Sismondi's History of the Italian Republics	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
8. De Sismondi's Fall of the Roman Empire	2 vols.	7s.
9. Donovan's Chemistry	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
10. Donovan's Domestic Economy,	2 vols.	7s.
11. Dunham's Spain and Portugal,	5 vols.	17s. 6d.
12. Dunham's History of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway	3 vols.	10s. 6d.
13. Dunham's History of Poland	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
14. Dunham's Germanic Empire	3 vols.	10s. 6d.
15. Dunham's Europe during the Middle Ages	4 vols.	14s.
16. Dunham's British Dramatists,	2 vols.	7s.
17. Dunham's Lives of Early Writers of Great Britain	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
18. Fergus's History of the United States	2 vols.	7s.
19. Fosbroke's Grecian and Roman Antiquities	2 vols.	7s.
20. Forster's Lives of the Statesmen of the Commonwealth,	5 vols.	17s. 6d.
21. Gleig's Lives of British Military Commanders	3 vols.	10s. 6d.
22. Grattan's History of the Netherlands	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
23. Henslow's Botany	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
24. Herschel's Astronomy	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
25. Herschel's Discourse on Natural Philosophy	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
26. History of Rome	2 vols.	7s.
27. History of Switzerland	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
28. Holland's Manufactures in Metal	3 vols.	10s. 6d.
29. James's Lives of Foreign Statesmen	5 vols.	17s. 6d.
30. Kater and Lardner's Mechanics,	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
31. Keightley's Outlines of History,	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
32. Lardner's Arithmetic	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
33. Lardner's Geometry	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
34. Lardner on Heat	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
35. Lardner's Hydrostatics and Pneumatics	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
36. Lardner and Walker's Electricity and Magnetism	2 vols.	7s.
37. Mackintosh, Forster, and Courtenay's Lives of British Statesmen	7 vols.	24s. 6d.
38. Mackintosh, Wallace, and Bell's History of England	10 vols.	35s.
39. Montgomery and Shelley's eminent Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese Authors	3 vols.	10s. 6d.
40. Moore's History of Ireland	4 vols.	14s.
41. Nicolas's Chronology of Hist.	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
42. Phillips's Treatise on Geology,	2 vols.	7s.
43. Powell's History of Natural Philosophy	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
44. Porter's Treatise on the Manufacture of Silk	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
45. Porter's Manufactures of Porcelain and Glass	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
46. Roscoe's British Lawyers	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
47. Scott's History of Scotland	2 vols.	7s.
48. Shelley's Lives of eminent French Authors	2 vols.	7s.
49. Shuckard and Swainson's Insects,	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
50. Southey's Lives of British Admirals	5 vols.	17s. 6d.
51. Stebbing's Church History	2 vols.	7s.
52. Stebbing's History of the Reformation	2 vols.	7s.
53. Swainson's Discourse on Natural History	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
54. Swainson's Natural History & Classification of Animals	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
55. Swainson's Habits & Instincts of Animals	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
56. Swainson's Birds	2 vols.	7s.
57. Swainson's Fish, Reptiles, &c.	2 vols.	7s.
58. Swainson's Quadrupeds	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
59. Swainson's Shells and Shell-fish,	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
60. Swainson's Animals in Menageries	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
61. Swainson's Taxidermy and Biography of Zoologists	1 vol.	3s. 6d.
62. Thirlwall's History of Greece	8 vols.	28s.

Lorimer's (C.) Letters to a Young Master Mariner on some Subjects connected with his Calling. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

Loudon's Self-Instruction for Young Gardeners, Foresters, Bailiffs, Land Stewards, and Farmers; in Arithmetic, Book-keeping, Geometry, Mensuration, Practical Trigonometry, Mechanics, Land-Surveying, Levelling, Planning and Mapping, Architectural Drawing, and Isometrical Projection and Perspective: With Examples shewing their applications to Horticulture and Agricultural Purposes; a Memoir, Portrait, and Woodcuts. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Gardening; comprising the Theory and Practice of Horticulture, Floriculture, Arboriculture, and Landscape Gardening: Including all the latest improvements; a General History of Gardening in all Countries; a Statistical View of its Present State; and Suggestions for its Future Progress in the British Isles. With many hundred Woodcuts. New Edition, corrected and improved by Mrs. Loudon. 8vo. price 50s.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Trees and Shrubs; or, the *Arboretum et Fruticetum Britannicum* abridged: Containing the Hardy Trees and Shrubs of Great Britain, Native and Foreign, Scientifically and Popularly Described; with their Propagation, Culture, and Uses in the Arts; and with Engravings of nearly all the Species. Adapted for the use of Nurserymen, Gardeners, and Foresters. With about 2,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. price 50s.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Agriculture; comprising the Theory and Practice of the Valuation, Transfer, Laying-out, Improvement, and Management of Landed Property, and of the Cultivation and Economy of the Animal and Vegetable Productions of Agriculture; Including all the latest Improvements, a general History of Agriculture in all Countries, a Statistical View of its present State, and Suggestions for its future progress in the British Isles. New Edition; with 1,100 Woodcuts. 8vo. price 50s.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Plants, including all which are now found in, or have been introduced into, Great Britain: Giving their Natural History, accompanied by such descriptions, engraved figures, and elementary details, as may enable a beginner, who is a mere English reader, to discover the name of every Plant which he may find in flower, and acquire all the information respecting it which is useful and interesting. New Edition, corrected throughout and brought down to the year 1855, by Mrs. Loudon and George Don, Esq., F.L.S. &c., 8vo. [*In the press.*

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Cottage, Farm, and Villa Architecture and Furniture: containing numerous Designs, from the Villa to the Cottage and the Farm, including Farm Houses, Farmeries, and other Agricultural Buildings; Country Inns, Public Houses, and Parochial Schools; with the requisite Fittings-up, Fixtures, and Furniture, and appropriate Offices, Gardens, and Garden Scenery: Each Design accompanied by Analytical and Critical Remarks. New Edition, edited by Mrs. Loudon; with more than 2,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. price 63s.

Loudon's Hortus Britannicus; or, Catalogue of all the Plants indigenous to, cultivated in, or introduced into Britain. An entirely New Edition, corrected throughout; With a Supplement, including all the New Plants, and a New General Index to the whole Work. Edited by Mrs. Loudon; assisted by W. H. Baxter and David Wooster. 8vo. price 31s. 6d.—The Supplement separately, price 14s.

Mrs. Loudon's Amateur Gardener's Calendar: Being a Monthly Guide as to what should be avoided as well as what should be done, in a Garden in each Month; with plain Rules *how to do* what is requisite; Directions for Laying Out and Planting Kitchen and Flower Gardens, Pleasure Grounds, and Shrubberies: and a short Account, in each Month, of the Quadrupeds, Birds, and Insects then most injurious to Gardens. 16mo. with Woodcuts, price 7s. 6d.

Low.—A Treatise on the Domesticated Animals of the British Islands: Comprehending the Natural and Economical History of Species and Varieties; the Description of the Properties of external Form; and Observations on the Principles and Practice of Breeding. By D. Low, Esq., F.R.S.E. With Wood Engravings. 8vo. price 25s.

Low.—Elements of Practical Agriculture; comprehending the Cultivation of Plants, the Husbandry of the Domestic Animals, and the Economy of the Farm. By D. Low, Esq. F.R.S.E. New Edition; with 200 Woodcuts. 8vo. price 21s.

Macaulay.—Speeches of the Right Hon. T. B. Macaulay, M.P. Corrected by Himself. 8vo. price 12s.

Macaulay.—The History of England from the Accession of James II. By Thomas Babington Macaulay. New Edition. Vols. I. and II. 8vo. price 32s.

Mr. Macaulay's Critical and Historical Essays contributed to The Edinburgh Review. Four Editions, as follows:—

1. A Library Edition (the *Eighth*), in 3 vols. 8vo. price 36s.
2. Complete in One Volume, with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo. price 21s. cloth; or 30s. calf.
3. Another New Edition, in 3 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 21s.
4. The People's Edition, in 2 vols. crown 8vo. price 8s. cloth.

Macaulay.—Lays of Ancient Rome, with Ivry and the Armada. By Thomas Babington Macaulay. New Edition. 16mo. price 4s. 6d. cloth; or 10s. 6d. bound in morocco.

Mr. Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome. With numerous Illustrations, Original and from the Antique, drawn on Wood by George Scarf, Jun., and engraved by Samuel Williams. New Edition. Fcp. 4to. price 21s. boards; or 42s. bound in morocco.

Macdonald.—Villa Verocchio; or, the Youth of Leonardo da Vinci: A Tale. By the late Diana Louisa Macdonald. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Macintosh.—A Military Tour in European Turkey, the Crimea, and on the Eastern Shores of the Black Sea: Including Routes across the Balkan into Bulgaria, and Excursions in the Turkish, Russian, and Persian Provinces of the Caucasian Range; with Strategical Observations on the Probable Scene of the Operations of the Allied Expeditionary Force. By Major-Gen. A. F. Macintosh, K.H., F.R.G.S., F.G.S. Second Edition, with several Maps. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Sir James Mackintosh's History of England from the Earliest Times to the final Establishment of the Reformation. Library Edition, revised by the Author's Son. 2 vols. 8vo. price 21s.

Sir James Mackintosh's Miscellaneous Works: Including his Contributions to The Edinburgh Review. Complete in One Volume; with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo. price 21s. cloth; or 30s. bound in calf.

⁂ Also a NEW EDITION, in 3 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 21s.

M'Culloch.—A Dictionary, Practical, Theoretical, and Historical, of Commerce and Commercial Navigation. Illustrated with Maps and Plans. By J. R. M'Culloch, Esq. New Edition; and embracing a large mass of new and important Information in regard to the Trade, Commercial Law, and Navigation of this and other Countries. 8vo. price 50s. cloth; half-russia, 55s.

M'Culloch.—A Dictionary, Geographical, Statistical, and Historical, of the various Countries, Places, and principal Natural Objects in the World. By J. R. M'Culloch, Esq. Illustrated with Six large Maps. New Edition, revised; with a Supplement. 2 vols. 8vo. price 63s.

M'Culloch.—An Account, Descriptive and Statistical, of the British Empire; Exhibiting its Extent, Physical Capacities, Population, Industry, and Civil and Religious Institutions. By J. R. M'Culloch, Esq. Fourth Edition, revised; with an Appendix of Tables. 2 vols. 8vo. price 42s.

Maitland.—The Church in the Catacombs: A Description of the Primitive Church of Rome. Illustrated by its Sepulchral Remains. By the Rev. Charles Maitland. New Edition; with many Woodcuts. 8vo. price 14s.

Mrs. Marcet's Conversations on Chemistry, in which the Elements of that Science are familiarly explained and illustrated by Experiments. New Edition, enlarged and improved. 2 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 14s.

Mrs. Marcet's Conversations on Natural Philosophy, in which the Elements of that Science are familiarly explained. New Edition, enlarged and corrected; with 23 Plates. Fcp. 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Mrs. Marcet's Conversations on Political Economy, in which the Elements of that Science are familiarly explained. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

Mrs. Marcet's Conversations on Vegetable Physiology; comprehending the Elements of Botany, with their Application to Agriculture. New Edition; with 4 Plates. Fcp. 8vo. price 9s.

Mrs. Marcet's Conversations on Land and Water. New Edition, revised and corrected; with a coloured Map, shewing the comparative Altitude of Mountains. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s. 6d.

Marryat. — Mountains and Molehills; or, Recollections of a Burnt Journal. By FRANK MARRYAT, Author of *Borneo and the Eastern Archipelago.* With many Illustrations on Wood and in Colours from Drawings by the Author. 8vo. 21s.

Martineau.—Church History in England: Being a Sketch of the History of the Church of England from the Earliest Times to the Period of the Reformation. By the Rev. ARTHUR MARTINEAU, M.A. 12mo. 6s.

Maunder's Biographical Treasury; consisting of Memoirs, Sketches, and brief Notices of above 12,000 Eminent Persons of All Ages and Nations, from the Earliest Period of History; forming a new and complete Dictionary of Universal Biography. The Ninth Edition, revised throughout, and brought down to the close of the year 1854. Fcp. 8vo. 10s. cloth; bound in roan, 12s.; calf lettered, 12s. 6d.

Maunder's Historical Treasury; comprising a General Introductory Outline of Universal History, Ancient and Modern, and a Series of separate Histories of every principal Nation that exists; their Rise, Progress, and Present Condition, the Moral and Social Character of their respective inhabitants, their Religion, Manners and Customs, &c. &c. New Edition; revised throughout, with a new Index. Fcp. 8vo. 10s. cloth; roan, 12s.; calf, 12s. 6d.

Maunder's Scientific and Literary Treasury: A new and popular Encyclopædia of Science and the Belles-Lettres; including all Branches of Science, and every subject connected with Literature and Art. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 10s. cloth; bound in roan, 12s.; calf lettered, 12s. 6d.

Maunder's Treasury of Natural History; Or, a Popular Dictionary of Animated Nature: In which the Zoological Characteristics that distinguish the different Classes, Genera, and Species, are combined with a variety of interesting Information illustrative of the Habits, Instincts, and General Economy of the Animal Kingdom. With 900 Woodcuts. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 10s. cloth; roan, 12s.; calf, 12s. 6d.

Maunder's Treasury of Knowledge, and Library of Reference. Comprising an English Dictionary and Grammar, an Universal Gazetteer, a Classical Dictionary, a Chronology, a Law Dictionary, a Synopsis of the Peerage, numerous useful Tables, &c. The Twentieth Edition, carefully revised and corrected throughout: With some Additions. Fcp. 8vo. price 10s. cloth; bound in roan, 12s.; calf lettered, 12s. 6d.

Mayne.—The Life of the Czar Nicholas I. of Russia: With a short Account of Russia and the Russians. By Miss FANNY MAYNE. Post 8vo. with Map, 10s. 6d.

Merivale. — A History of the Romans under the Empire. By the Rev. CHARLES MERIVALE, B.D., late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. to III. 8vo. price £2. 2s.

⁂ Vols. IV. and V., comprising *Augustus* and the *Claudian Cæsars,* are in the press.

Merivale. — The Fall of the Roman Republic A Short History of the Last Century of the Commonwealth. By the Rev. CHARLES MERIVALE, B.D. New Edition. 12mo. price 7s. 6d.

Merivale.—An Account of the Life and Letters of Cicero. Translated from the German of Abeken; and edited by the Rev. CHARLES MERIVALE, B.D. 12mo. 9s. 6d.

Milner.—The Baltic; Its Gates, Shores, and Cities: With a Notice of the White Sea. By the Rev. T. MILNER, M.A., F.R.G.S. Post 8vo. with Map, price 10s. 6d.

Milner's History of the Church of Christ. With Additions by the late Rev. ISAAC MILNER, D.D., F.R.S. A New Edition, revised, with additional Notes by the Rev. T. GRANTHAM, B.D. 4 vols. 8vo. price 52s.

Montgomery.—Memoirs of the Life and Writings of James Montgomery: Including Selections from his Correspondence, Remains in Prose and Verse, and Conversations. By JOHN HOLLAND and JAMES EVERETT. With Portraits and Vignettes. Vols. I. and II. post 8vo. price 21s.

James Montgomery's Poetical Works: Collective Edition; with the Author's Autobiographical Prefaces, complete in One Volume; with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo. price 10s. 6d. cloth; morocco, 21s.—Or, in 4 vols. fcp. 8vo. with Portrait, and 7 other Plates, price 14s.

James Montgomery's Original Hymns for Public, Social, and Private Devotion. 18mo. price 5s. 6d.

A Month in the Camp before Sebastopol. By a NON-COMBATANT. Fourth Edition, Post 8vo. 5s.

Moore. — Man and his Motives. By GEORGE MOORE, M.D., Member of the Royal College of Physicians. *Third* and cheaper *Edition.* Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Moore.—The Power of the Soul over the Body, considered in relation to Health and Morals. By GEORGE MOORE, M.D., Member of the Royal College of Physicians. *Fifth* and cheaper *Edition.* Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Moore.—The Use of the Body in relation to the Mind. By GEORGE MOORE, M.D. Member of the Royal College of Physicians. *Third* and cheaper *Edition.* Fcp. 8vo. 6s.

Moore.—Health, Disease, and Remedy, familiarly and practically considered in a few of their relations to the Blood. By GEORGE MOORE, M.D. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Moore.—Memoirs, Journal, and Correspondence of Thomas Moore. Edited by the Right Hon. LORD JOHN RUSSELL, M.P. With Portraits and Vignette Illustrations. Vols. I. to VI. post 8vo. price 10s. 6d. each.

Thomas Moore's Poetical Works. Containing the Author's recent Introduction and Notes. Complete in One Volume; with a Portrait, and a View of Sloperton Cottage. Medium 8vo. price 21s. cloth; morocco, 42s. —Or in 10 vols. fcp. 8vo. with Portrait, and 19 Plates, price 35s.

Moore's Irish Melodies. Illustrated by D. Maclise, R.A. New Edition; with 161 Designs, and the whole of the Letterpress engraved on Steel, by F. P. Becker. Super-royal 8vo. 31s. 6d. boards; £2. 12s. 6d. morocco, by Hayday.

Moore's Irish Melodies. New Edition, printed in Diamond Type; with the Preface and Notes from the collective edition of *Moore's Poetical Works*, the Advertisements originally prefixed to the *Melodies*, and a Portrait of the Author. 32mo. 2s. 6d.—An Edition in 16mo. with Vignette, 5s.; or 12s. 6d. morocco by Hayday.

Moore's Lalla Rookh: An Oriental Romance. With 13 highly-finished Steel Plates from Designs by Corbould, Meadows, and Stephanoff, engraved under the superintendence of the late Charles Heath. New Edition. Square crown 8vo. price 15s. cloth; morocco, 28s.

Moore's Lalla Rookh. New Edition, printed in Diamond Type; with the Preface and Notes from the collective edition of *Moore's Poetical Works*, and a Frontispiece from a Design by Kenny Meadows. 32mo. 2s. 6d. —An Edition in 16mo. with Vignette, 5s.; or 12s. 6d. morocco by Hayday.

Moore.—Songs, Ballads, and Sacred Songs. By THOMAS MOORE, Author of *Lalla Rookh*, &c. First collected Edition, with Vignette by R. Doyle. 16mo. price 5s. cloth; 12s. 6d. bound in morocco.

Moseley.—The Mechanical Principles of Engineering and Architecture. By the Rev. H. MOSELEY, M.A., F.R.S., Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in King's College, London. New Edition, revised; with Woodcuts. 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

Mure.—A Critical History of the Language and Literature of Ancient Greece. By WILLIAM MURE, M.P. of Caldwell. Second Edition. Vols. I. to III. 8vo. price 36s.—Vol. IV. price 15s.

Murray's Encyclopædia of Geography; Comprising a complete Description of the Earth: Exhibiting its Relation to the Heavenly Bodies, its Physical Structure, the Natural History of each Country, and the Industry, Commerce, Political Institutions, and Civil and Social State, of All Nations. Second Edition; with 82 Maps, and upwards of 1,000 other Woodcuts. 8vo. price 60s.

Neale.—"Risen from the Ranks;" or, Conduct *versus* Caste. By the Rev. ERSKINE NEALE, M.A., Rector of Kirton, Suffolk. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Neale.—The Riches that bring no Sorrow. By the Rev. ERSKINE NEALE, M.A., Rector of Kirton, Suffolk. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Neale.—The Earthly Resting Places of the Just. By the Rev. ERSKINE NEALE, M.A. Rector of Kirton, Suffolk. Fcp. 8vo. with Woodcuts, price 7s.

Neale.—The Closing Scene; or, Christianity and Infidelity contrasted in the Last Hours of Remarkable Persons. By the Rev. ERSKINE NEALE, M.A., Rector of Kirton, Suffolk. New Editions of the First and Second Series. 2 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 12s.; or separately, 6s. each.

Newman.—Discourses addressed to Mixed Congregations. By JOHN HENRY NEWMAN, Priest of the Oratory of St. Philip Neri. Second Edition. 8vo. price 12s.

Oldacre.—The Last of the Old Squires. A Sketch. By CEDRIC OLDACRE, Esq., of Sax-Normanbury, sometime of Christ Church, Oxon. Crown 8vo. price 9s. 6d.

Oldmixon.—Gleanings from Piccadilly to Pera. By J. W. OLDMIXON, Commander R.N. With Illustrations printed in Colours. Post 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Opie (Mrs.)—Memorials of the Life of Amelia Opie, selected and arranged from her Letters, Diaries, and other Manuscripts. By CECILIA LUCY BRIGHTWELL. Second Edition; with Portrait. 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Osborn.—A Narrative of the Discovery of the North-West Passage. By H.M.S. *Investigator*, Capt. R. M'CLURE. Edited by Commander SHERARD OSBORN (Author of *Stray Leaves from an Arctic Journal*), from the Logs, Journals, and Private Letters of Capt. R. M'Clure; and illustrated from Sketches taken by Commander S. Gurney Cresswell. Post 8vo. [*Just ready.*

Owen.—Lectures on the Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of the Invertebrate Animals, delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons. By RICHARD OWEN, F.R.S., Hunterian Professor to the College. New Edition, corrected. 8vo. with Wood Engravings. [*In the press.*

Professor Owen's Lectures on the Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of the Vertebrate Animals, delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons in 1844 and 1846. With numerous Woodcuts. Vol. I. 8vo. price 14s.

The Complete Works of Blaise Pascal. Translated from the French, with Memoir, Introductions to the various Works, Editorial Notes, and Appendices, by GEORGE PEARCE, Esq. 3 vols. post 8vo. with Portrait, 25s. 6d.

VOL. 1. PASCAL'S PROVINCIAL LETTERS: with M. Villemain's Essay on Pascal prefixed, and a new Memoir. Post 8vo. Portrait, 8s. 6d.

VOL. 2. PASCAL'S THOUGHTS ON RELIGION and Evidences of Christianity, with Additions, from Original MSS.: from M. Faugère's Edition. Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

VOL. 3. PASCAL'S MISCELLANEOUS Writings, Correspondence, Detached Thoughts, &c.: from M. Faugère's Edition. Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Paton.—The Bulgarian, the Turk, and the German. By A. A. PATON, Author of *Servia, or a Residence in Belgrave*, "The Modern Syrians," &c. Post 8vo. 5s.

Dr. Pereira's Lectures on Polarised Light, together with a Lecture on the Microscope, delivered before the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain, and at the Medical School of the London Hospital. 2d Edition, greatly enlarged from Materials left by the Author, by the Rev. BADEN POWELL, M.A., &c. Fcp. 8vo. with Woodcuts, 7s.

Dr. Pereira's Elements of Materia Medica and Therapeutics. *Third Edition*, enlarged and improved from the Author's Materials, by A. S. TAYLOR, M.D. and G. O. REES, M.D.: With numerous Woodcuts. Vol. I. 8vo. 28s.; Vol. II. Part I. 17s.; Vol. II. Part II. 24s.

Dr. Pereira's Treatise on Food and Diet: With Observations on the Dietetical Regimen suited for Disordered States of the Digestive Organs; and an Account of the Dietaries of some of the principal Metropolitan and other Establishments for Paupers, Lunatics, Criminals, Children, the Sick, &c. 8vo. 16s.

Peschel's Elements of Physics. Translated from the German, with Notes, by E. WEST. With Diagrams and Woodcuts. 3 vols. fcp. 8vo. 21s.

Phillips.—A Guide to Geology. By John Phillips, M.A. F.R.S. F.G.S., Deputy Reader in Geology in the University of Oxford; Honorary Member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences of Moscow, &c. Fourth Edition, corrected to the Present Time; with 4 Plates. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s.

Phillips.—Figures and Descriptions of the Palæozoic Fossils of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset; observed in the course of the Ordnance Geological Survey of that District. By JOHN PHILLIPS, F.R.S. F.G.S. &c. 8vo. with 60 Plates, price 9s.

Phillips's Elementary Introduction to Mineralogy. A New Edition, with extensive Alterations and Additions, by H. J. BROOKE, F.R.S., F.G.S.; and W. H. MILLER, M.A., F.G.S., Professor of Mineralogy in the University of Cambridge. With numerous Wood Engravings. Post 8vo. price 18s.

Piscator.—The Choice and Cookery of Fish: A Practical Treatise. Fcp. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

Captain Portlock's Report on the Geology of the County of Londonderry, and of Parts of Tyrone and Fermanagh, examined and described under the Authority of the Master-General and Board of Ordnance. 8vo. with 48 Plates, price 24s.

Powell.—The Unity of Worlds and the Philosophy of Creation. By the Rev. BADEN POWELL, M.A., V.P.R.S., &c., Savilian Professor of Geometry in the University of Oxford. Crown 8vo. [*Just ready.*

Power's Sketches in New Zealand, with Pen and Pencil. From a Journal kept in that Country, from July 1846 to June 1848. With Plates and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 12s.

Pulman's Vade-mecum of Fly-Fishing for Trout; being a complete Practical Treatise on that Branch of the Art of Angling; with plain and copious Instructions for the Manufacture of Artificial Flies. Third Edition, with Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Pycroft's Course of English Reading, adapted to every Taste and Capacity: With Literary Anecdotes. New and cheaper Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s.

Dr. Reece's Medical Guide; for the Use of the Clergy, Heads of Families, Schools, and Junior Medical Practitioners: Comprising a complete Modern Dispensatory, and a Practical Treatise on the distinguishing Symptoms, Causes, Prevention, Cure and Palliation of the Diseases incident to the Human Frame. With the latest Discoveries in the different departments of the Healing Art, Materia Medica, &c. Seventeenth Edition, corrected and enlarged by the Author's Son, Dr. H. Reece, M.R.C.S. &c. 8vo. price 12s.

Rich's Illustrated Companion to the Latin Dictionary and Greek Lexicon: Forming a Glossary of all the Words representing Visible Objects connected with the Arts, Manufactures, and Every-day Life of the Ancients. With Woodcut Representations of nearly 2,000 Objects from the Antique. Post 8vo. price 21s.

Sir J. Richardson's Journal of a Boat Voyage through Rupert's Land and the Arctic Sea, in Search of the Discovery Ships under Command of Sir John Franklin. With an Appendix on the Physical Geography of North America; a Map, Plates, and Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. price 31s. 6d.

Richardson (Captain).—Horsemanship; or, the Art of Riding and Managing a Horse, adapted to the Guidance of Ladies and Gentlemen on the Road and in the Field: With Instructions for Breaking-in Colts and Young Horses. By Captain Richardson, late of the 4th Light Dragoons. With 5 Line Engravings. Square crown 8vo. price 14s.

Riddle's Complete Latin-English and English-Latin Dictionary, for the use of Colleges and Schools. *New* and cheaper *Edition*, revised and corrected. 8vo. 21s.

Separately { The English-Latin Dictionary, 7s.
{ The Latin-English Dictionary, 15s.

Riddle's Diamond Latin-English Dictionary: A Guide to the Meaning, Quality, and right Accentuation of Latin Classical Words. Royal 32mo. price 4s.

Riddle's Copious and Critical Latin-English Lexicon, founded on the German-Latin Dictionaries of Dr. William Freund. New *and cheaper* Edition. Post 4to. 31s. 6d.

Rivers's Rose-Amateur's Guide; containing ample Descriptions of all the fine leading varieties of Roses, regularly classed in their respective Families; their History and mode of Culture. Fifth Edition, corrected and improved; including a full Account of the Author's experience in the Culture of Roses in Pots. Fcp. 8vo. price 3s. 6d.

Dr. E. Robinson's Greek and English Lexicon to the Greek Testament. A New Edition, revised and in great part re-written. 8vo. price 18s.

Roby.—Remains, Legendary and Poetical, of John Roby, Author of *Traditions of Lancashire*. With a Sketch of his Literary Life and Character by his Widow. Post 8vo. with Portrait, 10s. 6d.

Henry Rogers's Essays selected from Contributions to the *Edinburgh Review*. Second *and cheaper* Edition, with Additions. 3 vols. fcp. 8vo. 21s.

Henry Rogers's Additional Essays from the *Edinburgh Review*, printed uniformly with the *First Edition*, and forming a *Third* Volume. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Dr. Roget's Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases Classified and arranged so as to facilitate the Expression of Ideas and assist in Literary Composition. Third Edition, revised and improved; and printed in a more convenient form. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Rowton's Debater: A Series of complete Debates, Outlines of Debates, and Questions for Discussion; with ample References to the best Sources of Information on each particular Topic. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Letters of Rachel Lady Russell. A New Edition, including several unpublished Letters, together with those edited by Miss Berry. With Portraits, Vignettes, and Facsimile. 2 vols. post 8vo. price 15s.

The Life of William Lord Russell. By the Right Hon. Lord John Russell, M.P. The Fourth Edition, complete in One Volume; with a Portrait engraved on Steel by S. Bellin, from the original by Sir Peter Lely at Woburn Abbey. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

St. John (the Hon. F.)—Rambles in Search of Sport, in Germany, France, Italy, and Russia. By the Honourable Ferdinand St John. With Four coloured Plates. Post 8vo. price 9s. 6d.

St. John (H.)—The Indian Archipelago; Its History and Present State. By Horace St John, Author of *The British Conquests in India*, &c. 2 vols. post 8vo. price 21s.

The Saints our Example. By the Author of *Letters to My Unknown Friends*, &c. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s.

Schmitz.—History of Greece, from the Earliest Times to the Taking of Corinth by the Romans, B.C. 146, mainly based upon Bishop Thirlwall's History of Greece. By Dr. Leonhard Schmitz, F.R.S.E., Rector of the High School of Edinburgh. New Edition. 12mo. price 7s. 6d.

Scrivenor.—History of the Iron Trade, from the Earliest Records to the Present Period. By Harry Scrivenor, Author of *The Railways of the United Kingdom*. New Edition, revised and corrected. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Sir Edward Seaward's Narrative of his Shipwreck, and consequent Discovery of certain Islands in the Caribbean Sea. Third Edition. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.—An Abridgment, in 16mo. price 2s. 6d.

The Sermon in the Mount. Printed by C. Whittingham, uniformly with the *Thumb Bible*; bound and clasped. 64mo. price Eighteenpence.

Self-Denial the Preparation for Easter. By the Author of *Letters to my Unknown Friends*, &c. Fcp. 8vo. price 2s. 6d.

Sharp's New British Gazetteer, or Topographical Dictionary of the British Islands and Narrow Seas: Comprising concise Descriptions of about Sixty Thousand Places, Seats, Natural Features, and Objects of Note, founded on the best Authorities; full Particulars of the Boundaries, Registered Electors, &c. of the Parliamentary Boroughs; with a reference under every name to the Sheet of the Ordnance Survey, as far as completed; and an Appendix, containing a General View of the Resources of the United Kingdom, a Short Chronology, and an Abstract of certain Results of the last Census. 2 vols. 8vo. price £2. 16s.

Sewell.—Amy Herbert. By a Lady. Edited by the Rev. William Sewell, B.D. Fellow and Tutor of Exeter College, Oxford. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Sewell.—The Earl's Daughter. By the Author of *Amy Herbert*. Edited by the Rev. W. Sewell, B.D. 2 vols. fcp. 8vo. 9s.

Sewell.—Gertrude: A Tale. By the Author of *Amy Herbert*. Edited by the Rev. W. Sewell, B.D. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 6s.

Sewell.—Laneton Parsonage: A Tale for Children, on the Practical Use of a portion of the Church Catechism. By the Author of *Amy Herbert*. Edited by the Rev. W. Sewell, B.D. New Edition. 3 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 16s.

Sewell.—Margaret Percival. By the Author of *Amy Herbert*. Edited by the Rev. W. Sewell, B.D. New Edition. 2 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 12s.

By the same Author,

Katharine Ashton. New Edition. 2 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 12s.

The Experience of Life. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

Readings for a Month preparatory to Confirmation: Compiled from the Works of Writers of the Early and of the English Church. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s. 6d.

Readings for Every Day in Lent: Compiled from the Writings of Bishop Jeremy Taylor. Fcp. 8vo. price 5s.

The Family Shakspeare; in which nothing is *added* to the Original Text; but those words and expressions are *omitted* which cannot with propriety be read aloud. By T. Bowdler, Esq. F.R.S. New Edition, in Volumes for the Pocket; with 36 Wood Engravings, from Designs by Smirke, Howard, and other Artists. 6 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 30s.

⁂ A Library Edition, with the same illustrations, in 1 vol. medium 8vo. price 21s.

Short Whist; Its Rise, Progress, and Laws: With Observations to make any one a Whist Player. Containing also the Laws of Piquet, Cassino, Ecarté, Cribbage, Backgammon. By Major A. New Edition; to which are added, Precepts for Tyros, by Mrs. B. Fcp. 8vo. 3s.

Shortland.—Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders; with Illustrations of their Manners and Customs. By Edward Shortland, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Sinclair.—The' Journey of Life. By CATHERINE SINCLAIR, Author of *The Business of Life* [2 vols. fcp. 8vo. 10s.] New Edit. corrected and enlarged. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Sir Roger De Coverley. From The Spectator. With Notes and Illustrations, by W. HENRY WILLS; and 12 Wood Engravings from Designs by F. TAYLER. Second *and cheaper* Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.; or 21s. in morocco by Hayday.—An Edition without Woodcuts, in 16mo. price 1s.

Smee's Elements of Electro-Metallurgy. Third Edition, revised, corrected, and considerably enlarged; with Electrotypes and numerous Woodcuts. Post 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

Smith's Sacred Annals.—Sacred Annals: Vol. III. The Gentile Nations; or, The History and Religion of the Egyptians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Medes, Persians, Greeks, and Romans, collected from ancient authors and Holy Scripture, and including the recent discoveries in Egyptian, Persian, and Assyrian Inscriptions: Forming a complete connection of Sacred and Profane History, and shewing the Fulfilment of Sacred Prophecy. By GEORGE SMITH, F.A.S. &c. In Two Parts, crown 8vo. price 12s.

By the same Author,

Sacred Annals: Vol. I. The Patriarchal Age; or, Researches into the History and Religion of Mankind, from the Creation of the World to the Death of Isaac. Crown 8vo. 10s.

Sacred Annals: Vol. II. The Hebrew People; or, The History and Religion of the Israelites, from the Origin of the Nation to the Time of Christ. In two Parts, crown 8vo. price 12s.

A Memoir of the Rev. Sydney Smith. By his Daughter, LADY HOLLAND. With a Selection from his Letters, Edited by Mrs. AUSTIN. 2 vols. 8vo. [*In the press.*

The Rev. Sydney Smith's Miscellaneous Works: Including his Contributions to The Edinburgh Review. Three Editions:—

1. A LIBRARY EDITION (the *Fourth*), in 3 vols. 8vo. with Portrait, 36s.
2. Complete in ONE VOLUME, with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo. price 21s. cloth; or 30s. calf.
3. Another NEW EDITION, in 3 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 21s.

The Rev. Sydney Smith's Elementary Sketches of Moral Philosophy, delivered at the Royal Institution in the Years 1804, 1805, and 1806. Third *and cheaper* Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 7s.

Robert Southey's Complete Poetical Works; containing all the Author's last Introductions and Notes. Complete in One Volume, with Portrait and Vignette. Medium 8vo. price 21s. cloth; 42s. bound in morocco. Or in 10 vols. fcp. 8vo. with Portrait and 19 Plates, price 35s.

Select Works of the British Poets; from Chaucer to Lovelace, inclusive. With Biographical Sketches by the late ROBERT SOUTHEY. Medium 8vo. price 30s.

Southey's The Doctor &c. Complete in One Volume. Edited by the Rev. J. W. WARTER, B.D. With Portrait, Vignette, Bust, and coloured Plate. New Edition. Square crown 8vo. price 21s.

Southey's Commonplace Books. Comprising—1. Choice Passages: With Collections for the History of Manners and Literature in England; 2. Special Collections on various Historical and Theological Subjects; 3. Analytical Readings in various branches of Literature; and 4. Original Memoranda, Literary and Miscellaneous. Edited by the Rev. J. W. WARTER, B.D. 4 vols. square crown 8vo. price £3. 18s.

Each *Commonplace Book*, complete in itself, may be had separately as follows:—

FIRST SERIES—CHOICE PASSAGES, &c. 18s.
SECOND SERIES—SPECIAL COLLECTIONS. 18s.
THIRD SERIES—ANALYTICAL READINGS. 21s.
FOURTH SERIES—ORIGINAL MEMORANDA, &c. 21s.

The Life and Correspondence of the late Robert Southey. Edited by his Son, the Rev. C. C. SOUTHEY, M.A., Vicar of Ardleigh. With Portraits, and Landscape Illustrations. 6 vols. post 8vo. price 63s.

Southey's Life of Wesley; and Rise and Progress of Methodism. New Edition, with Notes and Additions. Edited by the Rev. C. C. SOUTHEY, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. with 2 Portraits, price 28s.

Stephen.—Lectures on the History of France. By the Right Hon. Sir JAMES STEPHEN, K.C.B. LL.D. Professor of Modern History in the University of Cambridge. Second Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. price 24s.

Stephen.—Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography; from The Edinburgh Review. By the Right Hon. Sir JAMES STEPHEN, K.C.B. LL.D. Third Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 24s.

Stonehenge.—The Greyhound: Being a Treatise on the Art of Breeding, Rearing, and Training Greyhounds for Public Running; their Diseases and Treatment: Containing also, Rules for the Management of Coursing Meetings, and for the Decision of Courses. By Stonehenge. With numerous Portraits of Greyhounds, &c. engraved on Wood, and a Frontispiece engraved on Steel. Square crown 8vo. price 21s.

Stow.—The Training System, the Moral Training School, and the Normal Seminary for preparing School-Trainers and Governesses. By David Stow, Esq., Honorary Secretary to the Glasgow Normal Free Seminary. Tenth Edition; with Plates and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. price 6s.

Dr. Sutherland's Journal of a Voyage in Baffin's Bay and Barrow's Straits, in the Years 1850 and 1851, performed by H.M. Ships *Lady Franklin* and *Sophia*, under the command of Mr. W. Penny, in search of the Crews of H.M. Ships *Erebus* and *Terror*. With Charts and Illustrations. 2 vols. post 8vo. price 27s.

Tate.—On the Strength of Materials; Containing various original and useful Formulæ, specially applied to Tubular Bridges, Wrought Iron and Cast Iron Beams, &c. By Thomas Tate, F.R.A.S. 8vo. price 5s. 6d.

Taylor.—Loyola: And Jesuitism in its Rudiments. By Isaac Taylor. Post 8vo. with Medallion, price 10s. 6d.

Taylor.—Wesley and Methodism. By Isaac Taylor. Post 8vo. with a Portrait, price 10s. 6d.

Tegoborski.—Commentaries on the Productive Forces of Russia. By L. De Tegoborski, Privy-Councillor and Member of the Council of the Russian Empire. 2 vols. 8vo. [*Vol. I. nearly ready.*

Theologia Germanica: Which setteth forth many fair lineaments of Divine Truth, and saith very lofty and lovely things touching a Perfect Life. Translated by Susanna Winkworth. With a Preface by the Rev. Charles Kingsley; and a Letter by Chevalier Bunsen. *2d Edition.* Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Thirlwall.—The History of Greece. By the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of St. David's (the Rev. Connop Thirlwall). An improved Library Edition; with Maps. 8 vols. 8vo. price £3.

⁂ Also, an Edition in 8 vols. fcp. 8vo. with Vignette Titles, price 28s.

Thirty Years of Foreign Policy: A History of the Secretaryships of the Earl of Aberdeen and Viscount Palmerston. By the Author of *The Right Hon. Benjamin Disraeli, M.P.; a Literary and Political Biography.* 8vo. 12s.

Thomson (the Rev. W.)—The Atoning Work of Christ, reviewed in relation to some current Theories; in Eight Bampton Lectures, with numerous Notes. By the Rev. W. Thomson, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Queen's College, Oxford. 8vo. 8s.

Thomson (The Rev. W.)—An Outline of the Laws of Thought: Being a Treatise on Pure and Applied Logic. By the Rev. W. Thomson, M.A. Third Edition, enlarged. Fcp. 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

Thomson's Tables of Interest, at Three, Four, Four-and-a-Half, and Five per Cent., from One Pound to Ten Thousand, and from 1 to 365 Days, in a regular progression of single Days; with Interest at all the above Rates, from One to Twelve Months, and from One to Ten Years. Also, numerous other Tables of Exchanges, Time, and Discounts. New Edition. 12mo. price 8s.

Thomson's Seasons. Edited by Bolton Corney, Esq. Illustrated with 77 fine Wood Engravings from Designs by Members of the Etching Club. Square crown 8vo. 21s. cloth; or, 36s. bound in morocco.

The Thumb Bible; or, Verbum Sempiternum. By J. Taylor. Being an Epitome of the Old and New Testaments in English Verse. Reprinted from the Edition of 1693; bound and clasped. 64mo. 1s. 6d.

Townsend.—The Lives of Twelve Eminent Judges of the Last and of the Present Century. By W. C. Townsend, Esq., M.A., Q.C. 2 vols. 8vo. price 28s.

Townsend.—Modern State Trials revised and illustrated with Essays and Notes. By W. C. Townsend, Esq. M.A. Q.C. 2 vols. 8vo. price 30s.

Trollope.—The Warden. By Anthony Trollope. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

> "Mr. Trollope's tale shews him to possess a very happy vein in the description of English domestic life and manners. The hint of its subject appears to have been taken from certain revelations as to the present condition and management of our charitable institutions, which has awakened no slight degree of public interest.....The characters are admirably portrayed, and there are sketches conceived and drawn in a true spirit of comic satire, humorous and pungent without bitterness or venom."
>
> Morning Chronicle.

THE TRAVELLER'S LIBRARY,

IN COURSE OF PUBLICATION IN VOLUMES PRICE HALF-A-CROWN EACH:

Comprising books of valuable information and acknowledged merit, in a form adapted for reading while Travelling, and also of a character that will render them worthy of preservation.

List of 39 VOLUMES *already published.*

VOL. 1.	Mr. MACAULAY's ESSAYS on WARREN HASTINGS and LORD CLIVE	2/6
2.	———— ESSAYS on PITT and CHATHAM, RANKE and GLADSTONE	2/6
3.	LAING's RESIDENCE in NORWAY	2/6
4.	IDA PFEIFFER's LADY's VOYAGE ROUND the WORLD	2/6
5.	EŌTHEN, or TRACES of TRAVEL from the EAST	2/6
6.	Mr. MACAULAY's ESSAYS on ADDISON, WALPOLE, and LORD BACON	2/6
7.	HUC's TRAVELS in TARTARY, THIBET, and CHINA	2/6
8.	THOMAS HOLCROFT's MEMOIRS	2/6
9.	WERNE's AFRICAN WANDERINGS	2/6
10.	MRS. JAMESON's SKETCHES in CANADA	2/6
11.	JERRMANN's PICTURES from ST. PETERSBURG	2/6
12.	THE REV. G. R. GLEIG's LEIPSIC CAMPAIGN	2/6
13.	HUGHES's AUSTRALIAN COLONIES	2/6
14.	SIR EDWARD SEAWARD's SHIPWRECK	2/6
15.	ALEXANDRE DUMAS' MEMOIRS of a MAITRE D'ARMES	2/6
16.	OUR COAL FIELDS and OUR COAL PITS	2/6
17.	M'CULLOCH's LONDON; and GIRONIERE's PHILIPPINES	2/6
18.	SIR ROGER DE COVERLEY; and SOUTHEY's LOVE STORY	2/6
19.	LORD CARLISLE's LECTURES and ADDRESSES; and JEFFREY's ESSAYS on SWIFT and RICHARDSON	2/6
20.	HOPE's BIBLE in BRITTANY, and CHASE in BRITTANY	2/6
21.	THE ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH; and NATURAL HISTORY of CREATION	2/6
22.	MEMOIR of the DUKE of WELLINGTON; LIFE of MARSHAL TURENNE	2/6
23.	TURKEY and CHRISTENDOM; & RANKE's FERDINAND and MAXIMILIAN,	2/6
24.	BARROW's CONTINENTAL TOUR; and FERGUSON's SWISS MEN and SWISS MOUNTAINS	2/6
25.	SOUVESTRE's ATTIC PHILOSOPHER in PARIS, and WORKING MAN'S CONFESSIONS	2/6
26.	Mr. MACAULAY's ESSAYS on LORD BYRON and the COMIC DRAMATISTS; and his SPEECHES on PARLIAMENTARY REFORM (1831-32)	2/6
27.	SHIRLEY BROOKS's RUSSIANS of the SOUTH; and DR. KEMP's INDICATIONS of INSTINCT	2/6
28.	LANMAN's ADVENTURES in the WILDS of NORTH AMERICA	2/6
29.	RUSSIA. By the MARQUIS DE CUSTINE	3/6
30.	SELECTIONS from the Rev. SYDNEY SMITH'S WRITINGS, Vol. I.	2/6
31.	BODENSTEDT and WAGNER'S SCHAMYL; and M'CULLOCH'S RUSSIA and TURKEY	2/6
32.	LAING'S NOTES of a TRAVELLER, First Series	2/6
33.	DURRIEU'S MOROCCO; and an ESSAY on MORMONISM	2/6
34.	RAMBLES in ICELAND, by PLINY MILES	2/6
35.	SELECTIONS from the Rev. SYDNEY SMITH'S WRITINGS, Vol. II.	2/6
36.	HAYWARD's ESSAYS on CHESTERFIELD and SELWYN; and MISS MAYNE'S ARCTIC VOYAGES and DISCOVERIES	2/6
37.	CORNWALL: its MINES, MINERS, and SCENERY	2/6
38.	DE FOE and CHURCHILL. By JOHN FORSTER, Esq.	2/6
39.	GREGOROVIUS'S CORSICA, translated by RUSSELL MARTINEAU, M.A.	2/6

THE TRAVELLER'S LIBRARY,

In course of publication in PARTS price One Shilling each: Comprising books of valuable information and acknowledged merit, in a form adapted for reading while Travelling, and also of a character that will render them worthy of preservation.

List of 81 PARTS *already published*:—

1..Mr. Macaulay's Essay on Warren Hastings.
2.. „ „ Lord Clive.
3..London in the years 1850 and 1851. By J. R. M'Culloch, Esq.
4..Sir Roger De Coverley. From the Spectator.
5..Mr. Macaulay's Two Essays on William Pitt and the Earl of Chatham.
6 7..Laing's Residence in Norway.
8..Mr. Macaulay's Essays on Ranke and Gladstone.
9_10..Ida Pfeiffer's Lady's Voyage round the World.
11—12..Eothen, or Traces of Travel from the East.
13..Mr. Macaulay's Essays on Addison and Walpole.
14—15..Huc's Travels in Tartary, Thibet, and China.
16—17..Thomas Holcroft's Memoirs.
18..The Earl of Carlisle's Lectures and Addresses.
19—20..Werne's African Wanderings.
21—22..Mrs. Jameson's Sketches in Canada.
23..Brittany and the Bible. By I. Hope.
24..The Natural History of Creation. By Dr. L. Kemp.
25..Mr. Macaulay's Essay on Lord Bacon.
26..The Electric Telegraph, etc. By Dr. G. Wilson.
27—28..Jerrmann's Pictures from St. Petersburg.
29—30..The Rev. G. R. Gleig's Leipsic Campaign.
31..Memoir of the Duke of Wellington.
32—33..The Australian Colonies. By William Hughes, F.R.G.S.
34—35..Sir Edward Seaward's Narrative Abridged.
36..Lord Jeffrey's Essays on Swift and Richardson.
37..Ranke's Ferdinand I. and Maximilian II.
38—39..Memoirs of a Maitre-d'Armes. By Alexandre Dumas.
40..Byron and the Comic Dramatists. By T. B. Macaulay.
41..Marshal Turenne. By the Rev. T. O. Cockayne, M.A.
42—43..Our Coal Fields and Coal Pits.
44..Barrow's Tour on the Continent in MDCCCLII.
45..Swiss Men and Swiss Mountains. By R. Ferguson.
46..Gironière's Philippine Islands.
47..Turkey and Christendom.
48..Confessions of a Working Man. By Emile Souvestre.
49..The Chase in Brittany. By I. Hope.
50..The Love Story from Southey's Doctor.
51..An Attic Philosopher in Paris. By E. Souvestre.
52..Mr. Macaulay's Speeches on Parliamentary Reform.
53..The Russians of the South. By Shirley Brooks.
54..Indications of Instinct. By Dr. Lindley Kemp.
55—56..Lanman's Adventures in the Wilds of North America.
57-58-59..De Custine's Russia.
60..Durrieu's Morocco.
61—62..Selections from Sydney Smith's Writings.
63..Schamyl, the Chieftain of the Caucasus.
64..Russia and Turkey. By J. R. M'Culloch, Esq.
65—66..Laing's Notes of a Traveller, First Series.
67..Mormonism.
68—69..Rambles in Iceland.
70..Chesterfield and Selwyn.
71—72..Selections from Sydney Smith's Writings. Vol. II.
73..Arctic Voyages and Discoveries.
74—75..Cornwall: its Mines, Miners, and Scener
76—77..De Foe and Churchill. By John Forste
78..Francis Arago's Autobiography.
79-80-81..Gregorovius's Corsica.

Sharon Turner's Sacred History of the World, attempted to be Philosophically considered, in a Series of Letters to a Son. New Edition, edited by the Author's Son, the Rev. S. TURNER. 3 vols. post 8vo. price 31s. 6d.

Sharon Turner's History of England during the Middle Ages: Comprising the Reigns from the Norman Conquest to the Accession of Henry VIII. Fifth Edition, revised by the Rev. S. TURNER. 4 vols. 8vo. price 50s.

Sharon Turner's History of the Anglo-Saxons, from the Earliest Period to the Norman Conquest. The Seventh Edition, revised by the Rev. S. TURNER. 3 vols. 8vo. price 36s.

Dr. Turton's Manual of the Land and Fresh-water Shells of the British Islands. A New Edition, with considerable Additions by JOHN EDWARD GRAY: With Woodcuts, and 12 coloured Plates. Post 8vo. price 15s.

Dr. Ure's Dictionary of Arts, Manufac-tures, and Mines: Containing a clear Exposition of their Principles and Practice. Fourth Edition, much enlarged; with all the Information comprised in the *Supplement of Recent Improvements* brought down to the Present Time and incorporated: Most of the Articles being entirely re-written, and many new Articles now first added. With nearly 1,600 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. price 60s.

Vehse.—Memoirs of the Court, Aris-tocracy, and Diplomacy of Austria. By Dr. E. VEHSE. Translated from the German by FRANZ DEMMLER. [*In the press.*

Waterton.—Essays on Natural History, chiefly Ornithology. By C. WATERTON, Esq. With an Autobiography of the Author, and Views of Walton Hall. New and cheaper Edition. 2 vols. fcp. 8vo. price 10s.

Separately: Vol. I. (First Series), 5s. 6d. Vol. II. (Second Series), 4s. 6d.

Alaric Watts's Lyrics of the Heart, and other Poems. With 41 highly-finished Line Engravings, executed expressly for the work by the most eminent Painters and Engravers. Square crown 8vo. price 31s. 6d. boards, or 45s. bound in morocco; Proof Impressions, 63s. boards.

Wathen. — The Golden Colony: or, Victoria in 1854; with Remarks on the Geology of the Gold Fields of Australia. By G. H. Wathen. Illustrated with Wood Engravings from Sketches by the Author. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Webster and Parkes's Encyclopædia of Domestic Economy; Comprising such subjects as are most immediately connected with Housekeeping: As, The Construction of Domestic Edifices, with the modes of Warming, Ventilating, and Lighting them—A description of the various articles of Furniture, with the nature of their Materials—Duties of Servants, &c. New Edition; with nearly 1,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. price 50s.

West. — Lectures on the Diseases of Infancy and Childhood. By Charles West, M.D., Physician to the Hospital for Sick Children; Physician-Accoucheur to, and Lecturer on Midwifery at, St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Third Edition, revised and enlarged. 8vo. 14s.

Wheeler (H. M.)—A Popular Harmony of the Bible, Historically and Chronologically arranged. By Henry M. Wheeler, Author of *Hebrew for Adults*, &c. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Wheeler.—The Geography of Herodotus Developed, Explained, and Illustrated from Modern Researches and Discoveries. By J. Talboys Wheeler, F.R.G.S. With Maps and Plans. 8vo. price 18s.

White.—Charles Random; or, Lunatics at Large. By Thomas White. 3 vols. post 8vo. 31s. 6d.

Whitelocke.—A Journal of the Swedish Embassy in the Years 1653 and 1654, impartially written by the Ambassador, Bulstrode Whitelocke; and first published from the original MS. by Dr. C. Morton, F.S.A., Librarian of the British Museum. A New Edition, revised by Henry Reeve, Esq. F.S.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 24s.

Wilberforce.—An Inquiry into the Prin-ciples of Church Authority; or, Reasons for recalling my Subscription to the Royal Supremacy. By Rev. R. I. Wilberforce, M.A. Second Edition, revised. 8vo. 5s.

Willich's Popular Tables for ascertaining the Value of Lifehold, Leasehold, and Church Property, Renewal Fines, &c. Third Edition, with additional Tables of Natural or Hyperbolic Logarithms, Trigonometry, Astronomy, Geography, &c. Post 8vo. price 9s.

Lady Willoughby's Diary (1635 to 1663). Printed, ornamented, and bound in the style of the period to which *The Diary* refers. New Edition; in Two Parts. Square fcp. 8vo. price 8s. each, boards; or, bound in morocco, 18s. each.

Wilmot's Abridgment of Blackstone's Commentaries on the Laws of England, intended for the use of Young Persons, and comprised in a series of Letters from a Father to his Daughter. A New Edition, corrected and brought down to the Present Day, by Sir John E. Eardley Wilmot, Bart. 12mo. price 6s. 6d.

Wilson. — Bryologia Britannica: Con-taining the Mosses of Great Britain and Ireland systematically arranged and described according to the Method of *Bruch* and *Schimper*; with 61 illustrative Plates, including 25 new ones engraved for the present work. Being a new Edition, with many Additions and Alterations, of the *Muscologia Britannica* of Messrs. Hooker and Taylor. By William Wilson, President of the Warrington Natural History Society. 8vo. 42s.; or, with the Plates coloured, £4. 4s.

Yonge.—A New English-Greek Lexicon: Containing all the Greek Words used by Writers of good authority. By C. D. Yonge, B.A. Post 4to. 21s.

Yonge's New Latin Gradus: Containing every Word used by the Poets of good authority. By Authority and for the Use of Eton, Westminster, Winchester, Harrow, Charterhouse, and Rugby Schools; King's College, London; and Marlborough College. Third Edition, carefully revised and corrected. Post 8vo. 9s.

Youatt.—The Horse. By William Youatt. With a Treatise of Draught. New Edition, with numerous Wood Engravings, from Designs by William Harvey. (Messrs. Longman and Co.'s Edition should be ordered.) 8vo. price 10s.

Youatt.—The Dog. By William Youatt. A New Edition; with numerous Engravings, from Designs by W. Harvey. 8vo. 6s.

Zumpt's Grammar of the Latin Lan-guage. Translated and adapted for the use of English Students by Dr. L. Schmitz, F.R.S.E.: With numerous Additions and Corrections by the Author and Translator. Fourth Edition, thoroughly revised; with an Index. 8vo. 14s.

[*March*, 1855.

WILSON AND OGILVY, SKINNER STREET, SNOWHILL, LONDON.

BOUND BY
WESTLEYS
& Co